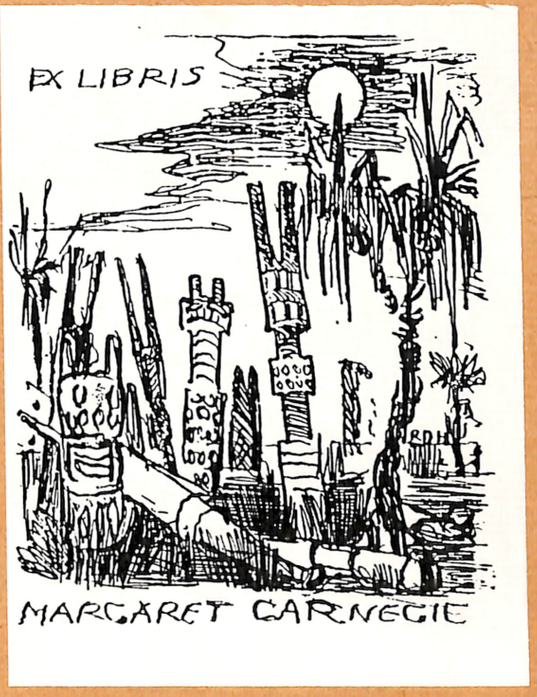
7

New Guinea and S.S. Islands

(See page 124)

ALBUM


EX LIBRIS
MARGARET CARNEGIE

NEW GUINEA.

(FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT.)

PORT MORESBY, Feb. 18.

Our mail steamer was a week late, and some fears were entertained for her safety, but she arrived all right three days ago. We have had terrible weather the last 10 days, and the New Guinea coast is not a pleasant one in bad weather. Captain Runcie, however, was safely anchored at Darnley Island, where he had to remain five days until the weather became more promising.

There has been no news from the East end since the Victory came last month. I suppose the public knows by this time all about Mr. Forbes' expedition of revenge to Joannet Island. It was supposed to be a profound secret here, and the air of mystery with which Mr. Cholmondely waived off all enquiries was rather amusing, considering that the secret was an open one. To adopt New Guinea tactics is certainly a new departure for a civilised government. Does the end justify the means?

We are reminded occasionally that New Guinea is still outside the pale of civilisation, and that its people are cruel and savage. Here is a nice little chapter of horrors:—Not long ago some new dubus or sacred houses had to be consecrated at Motumotu, so one of the chiefs went away for change of air, and presently returned with parts of 22 ears, which he had cut off from as many victims. Soon after the same people cut off a party of their neighbours who were fishing, and killed 19, mostly women and children. Then Kalo in Hood Bay goes in for a little devilry. They are old enemies to Qaibo, an inland tribe, but peace was made between them and has been for some time observed. A party of Qaiboans came in to a feast at Kerepunu, and were waylaid by some young men from Kalo, and all killed. Nine altogether perished—two men, two women, and five children. Among the latter were two babies, and the wretches killed the little mites by holding them under the water and drowning them like kittens. Then at Aroma a poor blind man was buried alive. His relatives tied a rope round his neck and waist, and then dragged him to the burial-place, where, in spite of his cries and entreaties, they effected their purpose. On the same day a little illegitimate child shared the same fate. His mother left him in charge of her father, and when she came back at night he was gone. He, too, had been buried alive.

In a recent letter I described the timber camp on the Vei Mauri. For three years past a staff of men has been felling timber and preparing it for shipment. The export of timber has been looked upon as one of the most promising industries of New Guinea, and the Government had large expectations of revenue from that source. Now, the manager writes me that the camp is to be abandoned, and all work stopped. The timber will not fetch enough to pay freight and insurance. The timber will be left in charge of some of the men, in the hope that prices will rise, and the capital and labour expended not all lost.

Mr. Goldie's new store at Ela, Granville West, is comple[ted], and he has moved into it. This is the first inha[bited] house in the new township, if you except the ga[ol]. It is exposed to the full force of the north-west [wind], and no boat can land at the township when [it is] wing hard. Mr. Goldie's verandah was un[roofed] the other night, and all his cargo per Victory is [stan]ded at his old place until the weather will [permit] of its being taken to the new store. It is very [lucky] that we have such boisterous weather here.

Assistant Deputy Commissioner left by the [Ellen]owan a month ago. No one has come to take [his] ace, but Mr. F. Lawes and Mr. R. Hunter, with [their] ployees under them, have been carrying on the [work] of their several departments. Some deaths have oc[curr]ed in the village, and the new regulation enforcing burial in the cemetery has been carried out. The first burial was that of a chief, but fortunately he had no near relatives, or there might have been a fuss. There has been a little growling since. The bodies are buried too deep; the spirit will never get out. Their feet are in the wrong direction, and the spirit will lose his way. The inland tribe of Koitapu should not be buried side by side with the superior Motu tribe lest the spirits should get mixed or quarrel. These are some of the speeches one hears; but in the meantime a very necessary sanitary reform has been accomplished, and superstition will have to give way.

The schooner Ellangowan arrived from Cooktown on the 5th instant, and is now in harbour. The R.M.S. Victory will leave to-morrow morning for Thursday Island.

LATER NEWS FROM NEW GUINEA.

[By Telegraph.]
(FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT.)

PORT MORESBY (via Townsville), July 18.

The expedition despatched by Mr. John Douglas to inquire into and punish the perpetrators of the recent massacre at the mouth of the Heath River made an expedition on the 7th June, to the larger village of Moveavi. Only the whaleboat was taken. Those for whom there was not room in the whaleboat went in the war canoes of the Motu Motu natives, who could not be restrained from accompanying the expedition in the capacity of allies. They were given strict instructions to keep behind the whites, and were to be used to protect the boat if necessary and prevent the enemy from turning either flank. It was distinctly understood that they were not to fight till ordered. They had been painted the evening before with transverse bars of paint across the breast and back in order to distinguish them from the enemy. The expedition arrived by the Williams and Heath rivers, at the mouth of the Moveavi Creek, shortly before noon, and after a long and fruitless negotiation with some of the Moveavi chiefs, who came to the mouth of the creek in response to a summons, it was decided to advance on the village, a mile distant. After proceeding half a mile the boat could get no further, and had to be left behind. The party then advanced into the village, with orders not to fire till first attacked. The natives, however, had had time to take the lesson learned at Moveavi to heart, and had made use of the time occupied in negotiations to desert the village, and escape down the Edelfeldt River on the other side of the village in canoes. Three or four of the principal houses were set on fire, and the flames spreading consumed nearly the whole village. The party were weakened by the absence of Mr. Mulholland, who was down with fever, and was left behind in charge of the cutter and lugger in the Alice Meade lagoon. Tom Nui was also suffering from his wound, and one of the kanakas had an attack of fever. In addition to this, the stock of ammunition had decreased, owing to the skirmish at Letuari. After the expedition returned to Motu Motu several Motu Motu men married to Letuari women arrived at Motu Motu, with news that the Moveavi and Letuari men were very frightened; that they said they would not fight any more, and would not harm any white man, nor attack the Motu Motu natives further. They asked that the white man would return and aid to make peace, and promised to give them as many pigs and as much sago as they wished. The Motu Motu natives, who also seemed much impressed with what had happened, brought a large quantity of feather plumes, headdresses, armlets, and all kinds of ornaments, together with a number of pigs, for fear the white men might be angry with them for the murder of Tauraki. The presents were, however, refused; and Mr. Hunter informed them that, though they were friends with the white men now, they would be punished in just the same way if they committed massacres. Shortly afterward the expedition returned to Port Moresby, encountering heavy weather on the way home. His Excellency arrived in the Truganini on the afternoon of the 6th July, and expressed himself satisfied with the results of the expedition. In all probability a party will be despatched again in a few weeks to Motu Motu to make a formal peace between the natives of Motu Motu and those of Letuari and Moveavi. Since the return of the expedition Mr. Livesey has been attacked with fever. The arrow had been extracted from Tom Nui's head, and he is now progressing favourably.

It is difficult to over-estimate the importance of this expedition, which marks a distinct step in advance. The barbarous and cold-blooded massacre of a peaceful, harmless teacher and his little daughter and several defenceless Motu Motu women, has been punished with swiftness and decision, not by a man-of-war, but by the Executive authority of New Guinea. The only other instance in which similar punishment occurred is more than six years ago, at Kolo, when, by by a curious coincidence, the victims were several teachers and their wives. In this, H.M.S. Wolverene landed 200 men and surrounded the village, which was easy of approach from the sea, and presenting none of the difficulties that the little party of 10 encountered either at Letuari or Moveavi. At that time eight natives were shot, but the village was not burnt. The Kolo men were also armed with spears, instead of the more deadly bows and arrows of the natives further west. The lesson taught then has kept the neighbourhood of Kolo at peace ever since; and as the punishment is even now talked of along the coast as far as East Cape, it is only reasonable to expect that these two expeditions will have the same and even a greater effect, and should render the lives of white men safe from Port Moresby to Vailala. The white settlers at Port Moresby and Roman Catholic missionaries at Nuli Island received the news with the greatest satisfaction, and are especially pleased at the energy and decision evinced by his Excellency in despatching the expedition with such celerity after the news of the murder of poor Tauraki and his companions had been received. The wife of Tauraki, though wounded by five arrows, is now considered out of danger, and is the only survivor of the massacre.

NEW GUINEA.

(FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT.)

PORT MORESBY, July 8.

The telegraph will have carried the news of "another New Guinea tragedy." Last time it was six Chinamen murdered at Moresby Island, about 250 miles east of this port, and now it is a mission teacher and child killed by Moviavi natives, in Freshwater Bay, 100 miles to the west of us. I have just returned from Motumotu, where I gathered the following particulars:—Three years ago two eastern Polynesian teachers were placed at Motumotu, in Freshwater Bay. Inland from Motumotu, about 12 miles up the Williams River, is the large village of Moviavi. There is a large population, and generally hostile to Motu-motu. I described a visit which I paid to it in company with the Rev. J. Chalmers in 1884 in the *Herald* of July 16 of that year. The peace which was ratified then has been inviolate until January of this year, when the people of Motumotu treacherously murdered 19 Moviavi natives. They have been lying in wait for each other ever since in the usual style of New Guinea warfare. Mr. Edelfelt (Messrs. Burns, Philp, and Co.'s agent at Motumotu) and Tauraki, the teacher, have visited Moviavi since hostilities began. About a month ago the fighting men of the two tribes were induced to meet and make a formal peace. It was a grand function—the warriors in paint and feathers, girls dancing and drums beating. One party was on one side of the river, and their enemies on the other. There was plenty of excitement and noise. At last, after some palaver, the Motumotuans went on board their opponents' canoes, and they came over to Motumotu. Protestations of peace were made, but no pigs were killed, and no compensation given for those who were still unavenged. They parted on the understanding that they were to meet again and feast together, when payment was to be given for those who had been killed.

On the week after this formal but hollow peacemaking the teacher Tauraki, with his wife and child, and some Motu-motu natives, went in a canoe to a small island (Burns's Island) called Keai for the purpose of making sago. It is on the way to Moviavi, but as peace had been made—and, in any case, the teacher being neutral—no danger was anticipated. They slept two nights on the island, and on the morning of the third day (June 8) started to return. They were soon surrounded by a number of Moviavi canoes, full of armed men. Tauraki tried to expostulate with them, but they were far too excited and noisy to listen to reason. One of the Moviavi chiefs, who had been very friendly with Tauraki, invited him to come into his canoe, where he would perhaps have been safe. But he refused to desert his Motu-motu boys. The bow and arrow is the principal weapon in this part of New Guinea, but they are not poisoned. The arrows came, to use Tauraki's own words, "like a shower of rain." One after another of the little doomed party fell, until there were none left. The attacking party then cleared, leaving the bodies on the canoe. Five Motu-motuans were dead; the teacher, his wife and child badly wounded. Tauraki managed to extract the arrows—seven in himself, and six in his wife—and tried to paddle the canoe, but had not sufficient strength. The attack was about noon, and they lay weak and wounded, exposed to the burning sun, with no water to drink, until sundown, when some boys, who had been away fishing and so escaped, returned stealthily and took the canoe home. They did not reach the village until midnight. Mr. and Mrs. Edelfelt took the wounded man and his wife (the child was already dead) into their house, and watched over them with the greatest kindness and care. Tauraki only survived two days, but his wife is on a fair way to recovery. The Ellengowan arrived a week after the attack and brought away the wounded woman.

The Motumotuans are friendly and well disposed. They showed much real grief at the death of Tauraki, who had acquired great influence over them. Indirectly they are the cause of his death. The attack was make in retaliation for the treacherous murder of the Moviavi people by Motumotu. They had certainly no personal animosity to the teacher or his wife.

An urgent report of the whole case was made by Mr. Edelfelt to the Special Commissioner, who happened to be at Port Moresby at the time. Although the mission had no wish for punishment, it was considered necessary for the protection of foreigners that notice should be taken of the murder, and punishment inflicted. Within a week of the occurrence, a scratch company was formed and sent to Motumotu, Mr. Douglas himself accompanying it. The day after they left this port H.M.S. Rapid rrived, and also the new Government schooner, thea Hygeia, with Mr. Romilly and Mr. H. O. Forbes on board. The Rapid returned from Motumotu four days after she left. They were just in time to see the smoke of the Truganini on the horizon. Mr. Douglas had gone in her to Thursday Island. The Rapid has been here since, awaiting his return. The expedition has returned from Motumotu. The detailed account of their doings has not yet been published, but the main facts are these: The party, under the guidance of Mr. Edelfelt, went up to Moviavi to make inquiries respecting the attack on Tauraki. They were met with defiance and showers of arrows, and had to fight their way to their boats, but Winchester rifles are as superior to bows and arrows, as bows and arrows are to popguns. No one of the party was killed, and only one very slightly wounded; while some of the natives, five it is said, were killed, and others wounded. A second visit was made, when the large village of the district was burnt; the natives had had an experience of firearms, and had cleared.

H.M.S. Rapid is leaving this afternoon for Aroma and the East End, towing the Hygeia, with Mr. Deputy-Commissioner Romilly on board. The Ellengowan also leaves for Townsville, the Rapid towing her as far as Aroma, to windward.

The Truganini arrived on the 6th, one week after her proper time. She also leaves for South Cape and Dinner Island to-morrow morning.

NEW GUINEA.

(FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT.)

PORT MORESBY, JULY 18.

When I last wrote I gave a brief outline of the latest "New Guinea tragedy," and the punishment of the murderers. The following additional particulars will be interesting:—For the last three years two mission teachers have been living at Motumotu, in Freshwater Bay. One of these, with his wife, died a few months ago. Their child, Tani, was adopted by Tauraki, the surviving teacher. A good deal of interest was excited in a large congregation in Pitt-street church about four years ago, by the baptism by Dr. Jefferis of the infant child of one of the South Sea Island teachers, who were passing through Sydney en route for New Guinea. This is the child who has now met with an untimely death at the hands of the Moviavi savages. The Motumotu and Moviavi natives are among the finest on New Guinea. They have a splendid physique, and are much taller and finer than those to the east.

On the 8th June last Tauraki and his party were attacked, while returning in a native canoe from the small island of Kiai, where they had gone to make arrowroot. They were surrounded by canoes from the villages of Hetuari and Moviavi, and the whole party left for dead. Five Motumotu boys were killed, Tauraki and the child Tani died soon after from their wounds, but Tauraki's wife, who was also badly wounded, has since recovered.

As soon as the affair was reported to Mr. Douglas, he resolved to take immediate action, and a small party was equipped, and sent down to Motumutu within a fortnight of the murder, arriving off the village early on June 24, when a sharp engagement took place in which it is stated that five natives were killed and several wounded. The party returned to Motumotu, and sent messages of peace to Moviavi. The reports were very numerous. Most of them stated that the natives were defiant, and had sent an insulting message to Mr. Edelfelt and his party as to what they would do to him, or the first white man they got hold of. This decided Mr. Hunter and party visit the large village of Moviavi from which many natives, who fought at Hetuari had come. Motumotu men volunteered to go with them, and although they did not wish them to take any part in the fray they did not see any reason for preventing them going as a reserve force, in case they were needed. Every native who was accepted as a volunteer had two stripes of white painted on his naked body so as to be able to distinguish between friend and foe. When the party got to Moviavi it was with difficulty that they could get any of the chiefs to show themselves; they did manage to have a little communication with them, and then the natives all cleared. Three of the large ilamo, or clubhouses, were fired, and from these the fire spread, until the whole village was probably burnt. The Motumotuans were allowed to help themselves to whatever they chose, and then the whole party returned. After returning to Motumotu the people there brought a present of pigs, armshells, spears, &c., lest the white men should be angry with them on account of Tauraki's death. The present was declined, and the people told that they were not held to blame for what another tribe had done, but that if they killed any foreigner the same punishment would be meted out to them.

Mr. and Mrs. Edelfelt have temporarily left Motu-Motu, but expect to return at the end of August. Mr. Douglas has offered to pay the expenses of two men, who may be a body guard in case of danger. In the meantime, communications will be opened with the offending tribe, and an attempt made to re-establish friendly relations with them.

One of the passengers per Truganini was Mr. W. R. Cuthbertson, leader of the Geographical Society's (of Victoria) exploring expedition to the high altitudes of the Mount Owen Stanley Range. Mr. Cuthbertson is well known here, having made the Government survey of the townships, and a nine-mile track to the Laroge last year. Ever since he arrived the weather has been wild; torrents of rain and storms of wind have prevented any start being made. An expedition of Mr. G. Hunter and Mr. Hartmann has just returned from Mount Obice, the second highest mountain in the range. They were only gone from the station at Rigo 11 days, and ascended the range, but to what height cannot be determined. A large number of natives, nearly 200 went with them, and these can be relied on for a second journey. This has decided Mr. Cuthbertson to take this route instead of Mount Owen Stanley, rightly judging that he will get to a much higher altitude in the time than will be possible on the other route, where native carriers cannot be depended on. Mr. Douglas has placed Mr. G. Hunter's services at Mr. Cuthbertson's disposal, and has also offered the loan of four Government horses. The party will probably start this week, and those who know Mr. Cuthbertson predict a very successful expedition.

H. M. S. Rapid left with the Ellangowan and Hygeia in tow, as I reported in my last. They encountered very a strong head wind and sea, with driving rain, between this and Aroma, where the Ellangowan left for Townsville. The Rapid and Hygeia reached Dinner Island on the 12th instant. Mr Frank Lawes, the Government representative there, had recovered from fever. Mr. Kissack, the only other white man constantly resident there, had been at death's door with fever, but was better when the Rapid arrived. Mr. Romilly and Captain Musgrave were arranging for a visit of the man-of-war to Moresby Island in quest of the murderers of the six Chinamen belonging to the Pride of the Logan.

During the stay of the Rapid here a memorial stone was erected by them in the old cemetery here over the grave of one of the Lark's men, who died of fever last year. The marble bears this inscription: "Sacred to the memory of Joseph Bruen, of H.M.S. ship Lark, who died 13th June, 1886, aged 33. This stone was erected by his shipmates."

There was a grand turnout of blue-jackets on shore one evening. Mrs. Lawes invited 50 of them to tea. They were waited on by New Guinea boys and girls, under the superintendence of Mr. and Mrs. Lawes and some of the officers who kindly came to help them. After a good tea, a short magic-lantern exhibition, which was much too hot for the climate, was followed by singing. A New Guinea choir and the Englishmen sang alternately; Mr. Rundle, the ship's steward, sat all the evening at the American organ, and was almost parboiled in his willing and able service for the edification and pleasure of the company. The visit of H.M.S. Rapid will be long remembered with pleasure at Port Moresby.

New Guinea

EXPLORATIONS BY THE ADMINISTRATOR.

AMONG THE ISLANDS.

HABITS AND CUSTOMS OF THE NATIVES.

PROSPECTING FOR GOLD.

The following reports from Sir Wm. Macgregor, the Administrator of the Government of British New Guinea, addressed to his Excellency the Administrator of the Government in Queensland, have been handed to us for publication:—

ST. AIGNAN ISLAND.

Schooner Hygeia, 27th October, 1888.

Your Excellency,—On the 20th October I reached the Island of St. Aignan in the schooner Hygeia, and remained there until the morning of the 24th. This island comprises an area of upwards of 100 square miles, being perhaps from 27 to 29 miles long and varying in breadth from about 8 or 9 miles on the east end to a narrow range of mountains about a mile or a mile and a-half broad at the west end, On the east end there are some small clearings, where gardens have once been planted, but practically the whole island is covered by forest. On the east end there are some gentle slopes and undulating country, but looking at the island in general it is very mountainous, the base of most of the hils coming right down to the sea. The west end for about 8 or 10 miles consists of a great mountain range named Lakia, the highest point of which is about 3500ft. above the sea. This mountain is composed of a schistose slaty formation; at many points the slate rocks project boldly into the sea, and great slabs of the same rock can be seen at some points on the face of the hill, which have been cleared for planting. The eastern half of the island is formed by extremely rugged hills from 1000 to 2000 feet high, sometimes separated by very deep narrow glens and gorges. These hills seem to have arisen mainly through volcanic action, many of them being chiefly limestone, which appears to be altered coral, and with this are great masses of conglomerate, formed apparently from shingle, and these again are mixed with broken layers of schistose slate of the same character as the slaty formation of Sudest, Rossell, and Joannet, containing quartz of the same character also. Round the greater part of the coast there is a fringe of raised coral, on the east end sometimes rising to upwards of a hundred feet above the sea, to which it presents a perpendicular or undermined wall, full of fissures and deep excavations. Where mountain streams come down they have cut a passage right down to sea level through this coral wall. On the west end this coral fringe is either absent altogether, or present only in a much less marked manner than on the east end. There is no protecting reef round the island, and consequently no good harbour as far as I have seen. We anchored at two places on the north side, but without any protection to break the swell which comes round the island from the ocean unbroken. Of course such anchorage would be quite unsafe in the north-west monsoon, but there is said to be an anchorage on the south side which would be available then. The prospecting miners found gold at three different places on the east end, but not in payable quantity. The west end, on account of the great steepness of the mountain, could not contain any alluvial gold, and therefore they did not examine it. St. Aignan is thickly inhabited, taking into consideration the extremely rough nature of the country. It has about thirty villages, some of which are very large, one being said to contain eighty houses, and I have myself seen one with about fifty. The population is, therefore, probably not short of 3000 souls. The different villages seem to be independent of each other, and although there is no war raging at any place on the island at present, still many of the villages are so far unfriendly with each other that an inhabitant of one often cannot go to another for fear of being killed. I have no reason to say that they are cannibals; but it is quite clear they are head-hunters. They suspend the skulls of the vanquished on or over the veranda in front of the houses, sometimes along with the right arm of the victim. Some houses are

decked with as many as three or four skulls. All the skulls I saw were those of natives. Their dead relatives they bury under the houses, as at Port Moresby. The population of St. Aignan is evidently active, energetic, and industrious. They make extensive gardens in the forest, which they prepare at great labour owing to the rocky precipitous nature of the ground where they have to make them. A large number of people plant together, the gardens being often in patches, each containing 3 acres or 4 acres. They put a very substantial fence all round the cleared ground, and they place rows of felled timber across the incline—for the ground is almost always steep—in straight rows to prevent the soil from being washed away, while each man's parcel in the garden is laid off by a row of small trees laid end to end straight up the hill. In the gardens they plant yams and taro. Besides these they have pumpkins, sugar-cane, a little sago, two kinds of edible pandanus, bread-fruit, and some forest fruit. They have a few fowls and some pigs. They all look well fed. A considerable number of cocoanut trees grow on the island, and seem to bear remarkably well. They are nuts of a deep, yellowish-brown colour, and are of remarkably large size. There would not be a sufficient number, however, to form any trade after supplying the wants of such a large population. They have no oranges, pineapples, nor corn, all of which they are very anxious to obtain. The inhabitants manifested a very strong disposition to trade, bringing off to the schooner everything they thought we would buy, but unfortunately they have hardly anything that they could make an article of commerce; they have no fishery of any kind, having no sea reef, and although the soil is very productive, yet it is too rough to permit of their becoming cultivators for export. Some gum and timber might be exported, but I do not at present see that any considerable trade is possible with the island. There is no land available for settlement by Europeans, and it is improbable that any valuable minerals will be worked here owing to the broken nature of the country. Perhaps the first thing to be done for them is to put down head hunting, and that will probably not be an easy matter at first. They have no missionary among them, but would, I should think, be prepared to receive one. They have heard of the missionaries, as they appear to travel a good deal, and to receive many visitors from other islands. There were at the village opposite to which we first anchored native visitors from four different islands. There are on St. Aignan a few boys who have been at work in Queensland, but they do not seem to know anything more about missionaries than those who have not seen a white man. The houses of the St. Aignan people are much the same as those of Sudest and Rossel, but they have ends more or less open which admit of entrance instead of requiring one to ascend through a trap-door in the floor as at Rossel; they appear comfortable and the villages are kept clean and swept as at Sudest and Rossel. The men appear to perform the greater portion of the work of planting and carrying. Polygamy is allowed and wives are obtained by purchase. It was noticeable that at none of the villages which we visited was any hospitality offered to us. These people are much more markedly Papuan than the natives of Sudest and Rossel. They are extremely vivacious, but inclined to be suspicious, and I should deem them untrustworthy if they thought they could obtain plunder without incurring risk themselves. At first women and children were kept out of the way, but after the first day they went about their usual vocations. Although they appear to think these is no future state they are very superstitious, and they have a strong belief in witchcraft. They have entered the iron age, and appear to have entirely given up the use of the stone axe, except as a medium for purchasing wives. Their cooking pots they obtain chiefly from Brooker Island, where they buy them for sago, but they make a few themselves. Their clothing consists of pandanus leaf solely. They are a healthy race, but three-fourths of them suffer from very severe ringworm. Leprosy does not apparently exist among them, and phthisis is rare. It was found, on comparing the vocabularies, that the language of St. Aignan bears but little resemblance to those of the neighbouring islands. It is replete with words terminating in consonants, chiefly with "an," and "ak." In counting they repeat the first five numerals, but have distinctive words for the decimal numbers. They have the same complicated declension of the pronouns which is common to the whole of Polynesia.

JOANNET ISLAND.

Schooner Hygeia, 28th October, 1888.

On the 19th instant I left Sudest in the Government schooner Hygeia to visit some of the islands of the archipelago. There accompanied me twelve miners to prospect the several places we may stop at. They find their own rations, and I give them a free passage, deeming it preferable that prospecting be done in this way under my own supervision, for they would certainly insist on going to these islands to prospect for gold without being under my control if not thus accompanied by me. On the 19th we stopped at the island of Joannet, a few miles from Sudest, and I had time to make a brief inspection of the place. Its area is probably about twenty-five square miles. It is hilly, the highest points being from 800ft. to 1000ft. high. It has been all covered by forest, but extensive clearings have been made which are now covered by spear grass, so that about half the island is now clothed with forest. The soil is not rich, but grows grass well, and there is plenty of water for pastoral purposes. The timber on Joannet is not of much value. Near the middle of the island there is a marsh about a mile and a-half in diameter, which would make a fine rice field. In the creeks and gullies there are small clumps of rather inferior sago palms, and small patches of pandanus. These seem to constitute, with a few cocoanuts, the chief food of the inhabitants. The natives are very few in number, not more than could live in one small village; but ever since the Craig massacre they seem to have lived a wandering unsettled life in the forest, not locating themselves in any fixed abode, and not planting food in gardens. I saw about ten or twelve males, half of them being small boys. The latter were not afraid; but the men, probably all concerned in the massacre, were inclined to avoid me, and all stole away when they found who I was. I visited the only village they appear to frequent, situated in the middle of the swamp in the centre of the island, and found that it contains only three houses, and these in a neglected condition. The approach to this village was not without danger, as there was no beaten path leading to it, so that one had to wade through long grass and fern in which were planted a great number of spears stuck into the ground at an angle of about 45deg., with an extremely sharp point projecting away from the village, so as to pierce the legs of anyone approaching it. Two or three of the miners had their trousers pierced by these, but no one was actually wounded. The formation of Joannet is similar to that of Sudest—slaty with veins of quartz in much greater abundance than on Sudest or Rossel Island. Doubtful "colours" of gold were found in creek gravel, but no trace of the metal was seen in the quartz rock. In type the few natives are inferior to those of the neighbouring islands, of irregular features, ill-fed, and miserable in appearance. I do not see that anything can be done at present to improve their condition.

New Guinea. 1888

The Hon. John Douglas and Mr. Bevan's Exploits.

The Hon. John Douglas, her Majesty's Special Commissioner for New Guinea, has forwarded to us the following memorandum on the absurd claims urged by the New Guinea "explorer," Mr. Bevan:—

Referring to previous correspondence with Mr. Bevan, I have acknowledged his letter of 7th April by telegram, and have stated that all the letters which have passed between us will be laid before the administrator when appointed.

I have little to add to what I have previously said.

I regard the suppression and unnaming of the Aroa as wholly unjustifiable, and indeed it seems to me to be an impudent act of geographical piracy to which I can give no countenance. It will have no recognition from me, and I hope that the geographical societies will not recognise it.

Mr. Bevan quotes a letter from me in order to show that I authorised his so-called fifth expedition. I certainly received communications from Mr. Bevan, chiefly printed circulars and applications for money, which I answered. Nevertheless, I really know nothing of the details of the so-called fifth expedition—who was going, or how they were going—until after they left. I was in New Guinea at the time, and the matter was in Mr. Milman's hands at Thursday Island. I adhere to my opinion that it was a most hazardous venture, and very different from the so-called fourth expedition fitted out by Messrs. Burns, Philp, and Co., which I directly authorised. By good luck Mr. Bevan got back from his fifth expedition, or perhaps it is more just and more respectful to Mr. Bevan to say that he and his companions by the special interposition of Providence returned to Thursday Island safe and sound.

I hope that Mr. Bevan will be gratified by this expression of my profound conviction. I shall continue to watch Mr. Bevan's career with interest as that of a man whose capacity for self-assertion is such that it would be dangerous to say what he may not accomplish in the course of time if he perseveres.

His first, second, and third expeditions in New Guinea may be regarded as interesting from the fact that the youthful achievments of remarkable men have sometimes an exaggerated importance attached to them by their admirers. Mr. Bevan is an admirer of himself, and attached exaggerated, though perhaps pardonable, importance to these early "expeditions." I have some knowledge of them, and can confidently say that they gave no presage of Mr. Bevan's subsequent success. They have been exceeded in extent and importance by almost every bêche-de-mer explorer on the coast of New Guinea, and they have become celebrated only because Mr. Bevan has considered them worthy of celebration.

JOHN DOUGLAS,
Special Commissioner.

Thursday Island, 1st May.

Brisbane Courier

NEW GUINEA. 28/8/88

TWO INTERESTING REPORTS.

Two very interesting reports have been laid before Parliament relating to New Guinea; the one by Mr. A. Musgrave, jun., combating the alleged unhealthiness of the climate, and the other by Mr. C. G. Strode Hall giving an account of the Mai Cussa and Chester rivers. The first deals with the presumed insalubrity of the climate, as suggested by the numerous deaths of the Polynesian teachers, the returns showing that out of a total number of 187 Polynesians of both sexes introduced from the Savage Islands, Loyalty Islands, and other places ninety succumbed to disease or to the hostility of the natives—twelve of the latter having been massacred. Mr. Musgrave points out that even if these figures are correct not more than seventy persons have died from strictly local causes in seventeen years, and on the other hand he claims that the almost total absence of mortality amongst the European missionaries, traders, bêche-de-mer fishers, miners, officials, and men belonging to H.M. ships visiting, patrolling, or surveying in British New Guinea waters is a proof that there is nothing exceptionally dangerous in the climate. He, therefore, comes to the conclusion that there must have been some special features in the lives of the teachers or defects in the system for their care and control which have operated prejudicially, and not the alleged extreme unhealthiness of the climate. Mr. Hall's task was, in his own words, to verify and correct if necessary the reports brought in by Captain Strachan, Mr. Brew, and Mr. Chester; to make a flying survey of the rivers mentioned and their tributaries; and also of the coast as far as the western boundary of British New Guinea; and also to find out where the hostile tribe known as the Togari men came from. The first stopping-place of Mr. Hall's party was Boigoo, a village on the northern part of the island, where he found the natives inclined to be friendly. They supplied him with cocoanuts, sugar-cane, and sweet potatoes in exchange for tobacco. The Togari tribe were he found named from the Togari wood, a kind of cedar of which their canoes are built. These natives vary in colour from almost white to jet black, and their warfare is carried on principally on the shore, as their canoes are very crank. The entrance to the River Mai Cussa he found to be over a mile wide, and they could not get bottom with the lead at thirteen fathoms in the centre. Thirty miles up the party came to the junction with the Wassen Cussa or Chester River. Here the width of the Mai Cussa was about 300 yards with a depth of water six fathoms, and the Wassen Cussa was 150 yards wide with a depth of five fathoms. All the way up to this point the banks were low and muddy, and lined with mangroves. A little distance up some abandoned camps

Brisbane Courier Aug 28/88

were found, formed apparently by the party which came along the coast last year. Of their habits Mr. Hall says:—"They had evidently lived on shell-fish, cocoanuts, wallabies, and pigs. But I found no traces to prove them cannibals. I also found evidence to prove that they were accustomed to chew the betelnut, and in one camp three young betel palms were growing. I also saw a specimen of their mode of burial, which is quite new to this part of the country. A hole is dug about 4½ft. deep, 7ft. long, and 3ft. wide, and the body, having been covered with paper bark, is laid therein; a flat roof of sapling covered with paper bark is then made about 2ft. above the body, and the hole is then filled in with earth and levelled off, the place being marked by a spear stuck in the ground at the head and a bow at the foot." Of the Wassen Cussa, and his investigations in its neighbourhood, Mr. Hall says:—"From where the two rivers junction I followed up the main stream the same way, and reached our furthest point, about fifty miles from the mouth, and in lat. 8deg. 33min. south on 9th May. Here the river was running through undulating open forest country, lightly timbered, and was only about ten yards wide. The water was fresh, although we were not above tidal influence. On my way down the Mai Cussa I explored all the numerous tributaries running into it from the eastward, and also ascertained that one of its western tributaries below its junction with Wassen Cussa penetrated completely through to that river, by that means proving that the so-called Strachan Island is in fact two distinct islands. Whilst coming down the Tobeow Cussa, which heads out of Strachan Island, we met the only natives seen during our trip. They were a hunting party, consisting of from thirty to forty men from Määt, a village which was rather more than a day's walk in a south-westerly direction from where we met them. At first they were very frightened, but after a good deal of persuasion on the part of Awattie (who was able to talk to them) four of them were induced to come on board the cutter, where they received a present of some tobacco. I then went ashore in the gig to where the rest of the natives were and gave them some tomahawks, knives, and tobacco, in exchange for bows, arrows, necklaces, and head-dresses. These men were perfectly nude. Some have copied the Togari men by piercing each nostril besides the cartilage of the nose; some of the ornaments worn about their bodies are also copied from the Togari men. Several of the men were suffering from skin disease similar to that which is prevalent in Eastern New Guinea. These natives were of medium height, muscular and active, and varied in colour. Their hair was short and curly. I was able to find the chief, named Parwee, and told him that one of the objects of the expedition was to find the whereabouts of the Togari men. He told me he did not know how far they came from, but that they came regularly every other year, and that they make the same raids at his village that they do further along the coast to the east. Before leaving him I gave him a knife, a tomahawk, and some tobacco. The country on the banks of the rivers, at the back of the mangroves, is low-lying, open forest country, covered with long grass, and in some places swampy. The soil is very poor generally; but there are a few ridges from 10ft. to 20ft. high, which carry good dark loam, and are covered with dense jungle. The banks of the rivers are low and muddy, and lined with dense mangroves towards the mouths and palms towards the head. The timber growing inland is principally paper bark, ironbark, gum, and wattle. At three places up eastern tributaries of the Mai Cussa we came across native gardens of from 1 to 3 acres in extent, containing yams, taro, sugar-cane, and tobacco. Fresh water was scarce, and I think that in a few weeks' time the holes where we obtained our water from would be dry. I examined carefully all tributaries coming into the Wassen Cussa from the west, hoping to find communication with the sea, and also all eastern branches of the Mai Cussa, lest any should lead into the Fly River, but failed in each case to find any such communication or indication of such. I am convinced from what I saw that this is a separate system." Upon the operations of previous explorers Mr. Hall is not complimentary, except with regard to Mr. Chester. He writes:—"From the observations I took I ascertained that Captain Strachan greatly over-estimated the distance he travelled up the Mai Cussa and also the size of its tributaries. His description of the country on Strachan Island is also incorrect. The soil on the southern island is very poor, but that on the northern, where the ground is rather higher, is a little better. I was unable to find the very dangerous rock which he reports being five miles from the mouth and in mid-stream. I do not believe it exists. His plan is so much out of position that it is difficult to understand to what islands or creeks he refers. I found Mr. Chester's report on the Mai Cussa very correct. I cannot agree with anything Mr. Brew stated with regard to the Chester River, and some of his locations are very inaccurate. For instance, he places the mouth of that river sixteen miles north of the mouth of the Mai Cussa, whereas it is really only about seven miles, and in a western direction. His description of the country is equally incorrect and misleading."

New Guinea.

EXPLORATIONS BY THE ADMINISTRATOR.

MASSACRE AT CHAD'S BAY.

DIFFICULTIES WITH THE NATIVES.

TRACES OF GOLD.

The following is a continuation of the reports of Sir Wm. Macgregor, the Administrator of the Government of British New Guinea, addressed to his Excellency the Administrator of the Government in Queensland, of which the first portion appeared in Saturday's issue:—

NORMANBY ISLAND.

On the 24th October I reached the east end of the island of Normanby in the schooner Hygeia. As the wind blows steadily, and often strongly, from the south-east at this season, and as there is no anchorage on the south side of the island, I could inspect it only from the north, or sheltered side. This island has no barrier reef, and hardly any trace of shore reef, and is, except at a few places, surrounded by deep water, and thus possesses no fisheries of any kind. The form of the island appears to be, speaking generally, correctly indicated on the Admiralty charts, but many alterations of detail, and of great importance to vessels visiting the island, will be made on survey. For example, we arranged matters so that we should anchor for one day between the mainland of the island and the so-called Harris Island, but we found that Harris Island is only a long, low flat of the mainland, and we consequently had to pass on several miles further up the coast before we could find any anchorage; and I was unable to inspect a large and very peculiar-looking mountain range near the middle of the island. Normanby Island is narrow, perhaps nowhere of greater breadth than ten or twelve miles; it is a somewhat irregularly L-shaped mountain range with deep furrowed sides, and sometimes wide valleys excavated by water-wear, occasionally so broad as to almost divide parts of the main mountain range into separate mountains. The highest parts of this range are probably from 3000ft. to 3500ft. above sea level; in the southern and eastern end rising gradually from the sea; in the northern and western more steep and abrupt. Except where the forest has been cleared away for planting purposes, the whole of the island is wooded; and the cleared parts show a decided tendency to become reforested if left alone. But near the middle of the island there is a large mountain which forms an exception to this, it being high, bare, and rocky, almost entirely destitute of forest, and appearing to grow hardly any grass. The area of the whole island is probably about 350 square miles. The south-eastern portion of Normanby is schistose, composed of slaty formation, which differs much in point of hardness in different places. On the surface, especially at the east end of the island, this slate becomes soft, and lies below the covering mould as a sort of clay, friable and disintegrating. In the bottom of watercourses, in deep creeks and gullies, it is seen of a dark colour and firm texture, as hard as basalt, usually lying in layers a few degress from the horizontal. Between the thin layers of slate are a great many nodules and veins of quartz, the latter hard and crystalline, white in colour, and without any marked deposit of any compound of iron or other metal. "Colours" of gold were found in some of the creeks and watercourses in this part of the island, but none was found in the rock; nor were the creeks deemed sufficiently rich to pay working. The middle portion of the island, which was well examined, presented the same formation as at the eastern end, but the slate appeared to be harder, the quartz less abundant; and there was also another kind of rock in some of the creeks, apparently a kind of dolomite. Some gold "colours" were also found here, but poor and not thought to be worth following up. For several miles north of the point marked Harris Island on the chart, the formation is entirely igneous, consisting mainly of limestone, in which can be seen distinct traces of coral texture, and sometimes high up on the hills one sees a great clam shell imbedded in the rock. In some of the river beds in this part of the country there are also large beds of basalt, and boulders of siliceous stone. The mountains on the north end of Normanby, adjoining Dawson Strait, and facing the great island of Ferguson, seem to differ much in formation from the south-east and middle portion of the island. The rocks consist of what appears to be a sort of porphyry, and with this there is mixed in the creek beds some quartz boulders. This formation furnished indications of tin, but it has not been nearly completely examined, although enough of this part of the island was seen to make it desirable to have it thoroughly inspected. One of the greatest difficulties to contend with on Normanby is the want of interpreters. We were led to believe that there are four different languages spoken on the island. On the east end there is one native who can interpret fairly well in simple matters; in the bay where the coast line begins to trend towards the north-west there is one boy who knows a very few words of English, and these were the only interpreters we could find in the island. These two refused to proceed beyond their own immediate neighbourhood, advancing as an excuse that even if they could make themselves understood by the next set of people, they would probably be killed by them either now or afterwards. As we approached the island from the south-east we could see that many clearings had been made on the sloping ridges there, and that many large patches had been recently cultivated, while numerous fires smoking in the edge of the forest near to the tilled land showed that clearing and planting was still in full operation. Many villages were visible on the beach, all surrounded by small groves of cocoanuts, and exposed to the south-east trade wind. There were from seven or eight to about fifteen or twenty houses in each village, the houses being all of the saddle-shaped roof type, with high peaked ends, thatched with pandanus leaves, and standing on posts about 6ft. high. As we came near and passed along about a quarter of a mile from the shore, crowds of natives met at different points on the beach to look at the vessel, and there was evidently much excitement in the villages. At this part of the island the coast villages were very numerous, separated in many instances by not more than 100 yards or 200 yards from each other. Canoes began to come off towards us as soon as we neared the land, and some twenty or thirty of them followed us round to our anchorage. Our first anchorage was about eight or ten miles west of Cape Pierson, at a spot from which the east end of the island could be conveniently examined. We soon had from thirty to forty canoes round the vessel, most of them small, containing from one to four men or boys, but there were some three or four capable of carrying fifteen or twenty men each. They were anxious to trade, and brought off yams, mangoes, papau fruit, orchids, and lycopods, which they wished to exchange for tobacco, pipes, and matches. From fifty to a hundred men and youths assembled on the beach opposite our anchorage, most of them armed with spears, and nearly all wishing to sell some small article for smoking materials. They appeared quite friendly towards us. I proceeded a mile or two inland along a small rivulet, and met a number of natives, all armed, but friendly. We came on some six or seven women at work preparing the evening meal for cooking, and filling their cocoanut shells with water for domestic use. They were attended by some men armed with spears. We managed to prevent the women from running away, and got on friendly terms with the party, so that it was felt that we could go out next day in small parties. On the 26th, accompanied only by my private secretary, Mr. B. H. Thomson, and by a coloured servant, I visited thirty-one villages on the east end of the island. These were on an area not exceeding from twelve to fifteen square miles, and contained probably not far short of 1500 people, this being by far the most populous part of the island. They are evidently an active, lively, industrious people, devoting the whole of their time to agriculture. Their villages are kept in excellent condition, the houses are generally well built on well-selected sites, and the whole kept scrupulously clean. The houses are all on posts about 6ft. high,

NEW GUINEA.

THE vast island of PAPUA, or, as it is now called, NEW GUINEA, has been brought into prominent notice from the numerous expeditions and gold-prospecting parties that have of late visited it; and the strong probability there was a short time back of its being colonized by Australians, and the ultimate annexation of the eastern half of the island to the British Crown.

To the miner, its reported auriferous qualities have had a special attraction; to the naturalist and explorer, its vast tracts of unknown country and rich stores of novelties in the animal and vegetable kingdoms have proved to be powerfully magnetic; while to the missionary, its hordes of inhabitants, wrapped in the densest ignorance, offer a field of great promise for the introduction of the blessings of Christianity and the advantages of civilization. The information here given has been derived from various sources, the latest particulars being gathered from the narratives of Mr. Ingham (who with his party was cruelly murdered by the natives at Cloudy Bay a few months ago) and others, and the official reports of Mr. H. M. Chester, who visited the island during 1878.

The earliest record of the island dates back as far as A.D. 1526, when Don Jorge de Menensis, a Portuguese navigator, narrates how, in making a voyage from Malacca to the Moluccas, being driven somewhat out of his course, he accidentally sighted land, and making for it, landed and remained there a month. This land, supposed to be the mainland of New Guinea, he called Papua, a word which means, according to some philologists, "black," and, according to others, "curled hair," either of which meanings, however, will suit the inhabitants. Two years after this, A.D. 1528, another Portuguese, Alvarez de Saavedra, landed on its shores, and although he did not, so far as is recorded, penetrate inland, he called it by the high-sounding title of "Isla del Oro," from the idea which he formed of its abounding in gold. In 1545 a Spanish mariner, named Ynigo Ortiz de Retz, also voyaging to the Moluccas, sailed 250 miles along its northern coast, and gave it the name of Nueva Guinea, from some resemblance, or fancied resemblance, it bore to the Guinea Coast on the west of Africa. In 1606 Torres sailed 300 miles along the east coast, and doubled the South-East Point, continuing his voyage for some distance along the south, and landing in several places. He describes the natives as dark in colour, naked except having some kind of clothing round the middle, and armed with clubs and darts ornamented with tufts of feathers. In 1616 Schouter visited the country, and discovered one large, and several smaller volcanoes, or, as he describes them, burning mountains. He also landed and found abundance of cocoanuts growing in the forests that bordered the sea-shore. In 1699 Dampier landed, and met with considerable resistance; the natives using as arms, clubs, spears, and hollow sticks, probably canes, from which they threw fire at their opponents. From his description this missile seems to have been something in the nature of gunpowder, and led other voyagers to imagine that they were supplied with, and understood the use of, firearms. It has been surmised that this was lime which they used to throw into the faces of their enemies in order to blind them, but this explanation does not account for the presence of fire. In 1770 Cook sailed along the coast, but left it without anchoring, on account of the hostility of the natives. There were several visitors after this, amongst others Bampton in 1793, and Blackwood in 1845, but little or no further information relative to the place was given until Stanley, in H.M.S. *Rattlesnake*, ran along the coast and made a rough survey of a portion of it. In doing so, he marked off one mountain which he estimated at 13,205 ft. in height, and fifteen others, eight of which reached an altitude of over 7,000 ft. He describes the coast natives as living in huts built on stages, constructed on piles, for the purpose, as he supposed, of preventing the attacks of snakes and other venomous reptiles. The aborigines, he says, were tolerably friendly, and ready to barter. The use of firearms they did not understand, at first imagining the muskets of the party to be utensils for carrying water. The length of the island he estimated to be about 1,200 miles, and its breadth about 150 miles. In common with all others who had visited it, he describes the country to be a most magnificent one, growing profusely the most valuable products of the Moluccas.

The earliest attempt at settlement in New Guinea by Europeans of which there is any record was made by Captain Steenboom, of the Dutch ship *Triton*, who in 1828 took possession, in the name of the Dutch Government, of all the territory from 141° E. long. westward to the sea. He built a fort at a place he called Triton Bay in the NW., the scenery around which was very beautiful; but the rankness of the vegetation caused the place to be so unhealthy that, after a few years, the settlement had to be abandoned. In 1835 the commander of another Dutch ship surveyed what was then called the River Doorga, finding it to be a strait 90 miles long, separating Frederick Henry Ireland from the SW. mainland.

The first practical effort, however, made on a comprehensive scale, towards the colonization of New Guinea, was the formation of a provisional company in Sydney about sixteen years ago. Within a very short time of its object becoming known, a considerable number of

TOWN BOARD, LEVUKA.

P. S. Solomon, Esq., Warden.
Mr. M. Wilson.
Mr. W. Hennings.
Mr. C. D. Drury.
Mr. G. L. Griffiths.
Assistant Medical Officer, J. Cruickshank, Esq L.R.C.E.S.

Sir A. Gordon is also Her Majesty's High Commissioner and Consul-General for the Pacific. These appointments confer upon him most extensive power and authority:--First, Relations with the representatives of foreign powers established within the jurisdiction. Second, Relations with semi-civilised groups of islands in the neighbourhood of Fiji, as the Friendly and Navigators Islands, and others where a settled form of Government exists; and, thirdly, The maintenance of law and order among British subjects in these islands where no settled form of Government exists, as the New Hebrides and Solomon Islands.

LLOYD'S AGENTS.

Henry Cave and Co.

adventurers from all the colonies had proposed to associate themselves with it, and large funds were immediately forthcoming. But it was found that they could not form themselves into a British colony, nor exercise any jurisdiction or authority, without the express sanction of the Imperial Government, and the result was that the organization was broken up.

In July, 1874, the question of the colonization of New Guinea was again revived. The then Colonial Secretary, Mr. (now Sir) Henry Parkes, wrote a minute to the Governor, Sir Hercules Robinson, advising that an effort should be made towards its colonization under British auspices, which minute was duly forwarded to Lord Carnarvon, the Secretary of State for the Colonies, but no practical result came of it.

In the following year Mr. William Macleay determined to attempt to explore the south-eastern portion of this vast island, and, in the interests of science, to find out some information of the flora and fauna, the geological and geographical character, and the vegetable and mineral products of the country. To carry out this object he purchased the brig *Chevert*, fitted her out with ample stores, and every appliance that was likely to conduce to success. On the 18th of May, 1875, the *Chevert* sailed on her adventurous voyage from Port Jackson. Unfortunately, notwithstanding the very favourable auspices under which the expedition started, it resulted in comparative failure, and was compelled to return to Sydney, after an absence of several months. An immense collection of specimens in all branches of Natural History was made during the visit of the *Chevert*, and much information obtained of great interest to naturalists of the *flora* and *avifauna* of the country. Mr. Macleay's opinions were altogether unfavourable to annexation and colonization. He considered it as holding out no inducement to the emigrant, that the commercial prospects were not advantageous, that the climate was not healthy, and further, that the country was already densely populated.

Another project for the annexation of New Guinea, and one in which the late Dr. Lang took an earnest interest, was mooted in 1874, by a number of persons who had banded themselves together for the purpose of emigrating thither. Their intentions were to form a settlement on the coast, with the view of opening a trade with the Australian ports in the products of the island, and to collect specimens of the natural history and mineralogy of the country.

On the 11th May, 1875, a large and influential meeting of the leading men connected with the trade and commerce of Sydney was held in the Sydney Exchange, in favour of a similar project, but on a more extensive scale. Resolutions were passed affirming the desirability of occupation of the island as a British colony, and a copy of the resolutions, with papers showing the feeling in the colony were transmitted to the Colonial Office, and the Legislatures of some of the other Australian colonies passed resolutions in favour of annexation. Meanwhile, the attention that the question was receiving had led to the Royal Colonial Institute taking the matter up; and in an audience had with the Earl of Carnarvon, a deputation, headed by the Duke of Manchester, strongly urged upon his lordship the advisability of annexation. The Earl's reply was not favourable, but he suggested that the Australian colonies should give expression to their views, and this was done. Later on, an association, called the New Guinea Colonization Association, was formed in London; Lieutenant R. H. Armit, R.N., formerly engaged in surveying on the coasts, taking a prominent part in establishing it; but, as the Government declined to countenance its proposals and plans, the scheme fell through. Since then, various communications have passed between the Colonial Office and the Governments of the Australian colonies, but it has been intimated that the Home Government is not inclined to take any steps towards the annexation of the island, or even the formation of a settlement on its coasts, unless the Australian colonies are willing to pay a portion of the cost that might be incurred. There is no doubt that the discovery of payable gold-fields would precipitate the question of annexation. During 1878 the island was visited by several parties of miners for the purpose of ascertaining the existence of gold, one of the best organized being that known as the Colonist Expedition. Some of the members of this expedition succeeded in getting to the Goldie River; they prospected it for miles, and also the branches at the head of the river. They did not find even the colour of gold for twelve miles at the head of the Goldie River, nor did they ever come on any country worth prospecting, and they returned after being out thirty-two days. The natives carried their swags, and showed them to any point they wished to go to. A miner, writing as late as August, reports that "up to the present no payable gold has been found." In the previous month another party of diggers tried the Goldie River; they reported that the colour of gold only was obtainable. The best prospect was a grain to the dish, but for every dish containing that prospect ten were washed without any signs whatever of gold. In October nearly all the prospectors returned to Port Moresby, their reports being unfavourable. So far, it may be said, little or no evidence has been forthcoming to prove that New Guinea is a gold-producing-country; but only the veriest outline of a small portion of its immense territory has yet been tested, and judgment may well be suspended on this point till further knowledge has been gained of the interior.

A well equipped expedition in 1879 left Sydney for New Guinea, with commercial and scientific objects, in the schooner *Saddie F. Caller*. The party comprised Baron Maclay, the famous Russian scientist and explorer; Chevalier Bruno, and Captain Leeman, who has had considerable experience on the coast of New Guinea, and elsewhere northward. The vessel was provisioned for a twelve months' cruise, at the expiration of which time she was expected to return to Port

Jackson. Astrolabe Bay was first to be visited, and thence the coast all round would be examined, and, if possible, arrangements made for opening up a trade with the natives.

New Guinea has for some time past been a field of missionary enterprise, and many of the wild and savage inhabitants have been reclaimed from their habits of ferocity and bloodshed by the exertions of European preachers and teachers—so long in the world's history the pioneers of civilization. The London Missionary Society commenced its operations in 1871, under the Revs. P. M'Farlane and Murray. Port Moresby was first fixed upon as a centre, though it would have been transferred if a more healthy spot could have been found. Teste Island is now the retreat and the sanatorium for the stations on the mainland. The operations of the mission had been much hindered by the general unhealthiness of the visited parts of the island, a fever that spared not even the natives being prevalent. Mission stations are established in various parts of the south-eastern end of this land, the principal ones being Port Moresby and Mill Island, where the Rev. W. G. Lawes, of the London Missionary Society, till lately was located. This was believed to be a healthy spot, and the natives hereabout appear to be a little more tractable than in most other parts. Other visiting stations, most of them having native schools and teachers, are at Manumann, a village situated on a large sandbank at the mouth of a fine broad sluggish river; Lea-Lea, a large village near Redscar Head, 25 miles W. of Port Moresby, a fruitful but unhealthy spot; Fairfax Harbour, a large bay, having three villages on its shores, the most important of which is called Barune; the Boera, a tolerably large village on the coast, where there are facilities for ships to water; Samoa, a healthy spot near the coast with a scattered population; and there are also several other smaller places farther inland, to which the missionaries have penetrated.

The Rev. James Chalmers in May, 1879, gave his experience as under:—"They (the missionaries) had only taken up the peninsula or the south-east end of the island, which was 1,200 miles in length by 600 miles at its extreme breadth. They had not been able to plant mission stations inland, but they had established up to the time he left, in the beginning of March last, no fewer than twenty-one mission stations along the coast, with thirty native teachers located at them. When they first landed the natives seemed to be friendly, but at some places they caused a good deal of trouble, and at times the lives of the mission party were placed in great peril. The mission was not able to overtake the whole of New Guinea, but they hoped the time was drawing near when missionaries would be found, not only along the coastline, but inland. He did not think the country was ever likely to be colonised, but his impression was that the south-east peninsula would yet be a good field for capitalists. They could grow a splendid sugar-cane; experienced men said it was far superior to the sugar-cane of Queensland. Coffee, too, could be grown there. But it would be impossible to employ European labour, and he did not think the natives would do the work unless they were to do it on their own account. He did not think New Guinea was at present a suitable field for European settlement. As they all knew, gold-digging had proved a failure. What he would suggest to any Government that was sufficiently enterprising to explore New Guinea would be this—to appoint a man who understood travelling and give him a thorough staff of scientific men, get carriers from the South Pacific Islands, and land the party at Port Moresby, back them well with money, and then New Guinea would be explored and the civilized world would know of it.

GEOGRAPHY.—New Guinea lies immediately S. of the Equator, and N. of Australia, between the Asiatic Sea on the W., and the Pacific Ocean on the E., and connects the Indian Archipelago on one side, and the Polynesian group on the other. The general direction of the island is WNW. and ESE., the Northern point being called the Cape of Good Hope, which is situated in 0° 19′ S. lat., the W. point Cape Salu, in nearly the same latitude, and in 131° 12′ E. long., and the SE point, Cape Moresby, in 10° 34′ S. lat., and in 151° 2′ E. long. The dimensions of the island have been variously estimated, but the latest surveys give them at about 1,500 miles in length from NW. to SE., with a varying breadth of from 200 to 400 miles, and an area of 250,000 square miles. The portion of the island of which most is known is that lying along the southern coast from W. to E.; that part of the coast lying E. of Torres Straits (143° E. long.) forms a deep bight called the Great Bight of New Guinea, whose E. side has a bold and rocky shore, with extensive coral reefs, and having lofty mountains in the background inland. The W. side of the bight is flat and marshy, covered with dense forests, and intersected with innumerable freshwater channels, which form a complete network of canals. The entire coast on this side seems like the delta of an immense river, with tortuous channels and branches in all directions, and having mud banks with an average of two fathoms of water running out a long distance to sea, so that vessels cannot approach within ten miles of the land. The N. coast is mountainous, and comparatively little is known of it, except for a short distance from the eastern extremity. Humboldt Bay forms the boundary of the western portion of the island claimed by the Dutch. The investigations of Capt Moresby in H.M.S. *Basilisk*, led to a better knowledge of the east end, and to his ascertaining that a large portion of what was considered to belong to the mainland was detached, and formed separate islands. One large channel, which he named China Straits, enables vessels trading between Australia and China to shorten the passage by some 300 miles. Of the mountains the loftiest are Mount Owen Stanley, 13,205 ft., Mount Suckling, 11,226 ft., Mount Obree, 10,246 ft., Mount Yule, 10,046 ft., and numerous others of great altitude. The entire country, so far as is known and can be ascertained, is covered with dense and varied forests,

and spreads here and there into wild vast alluvial plains, formed by the continual deposit of the great rivers which flow through it. The nearest point to the Australian continent is about 90 miles distant, and it is easily reached from Thursday Island, the missionary steamer *Ellangowan* making frequent trips.

CLIMATE.—The climate of New Guinea contrasts strongly with that of the opposite continent of Australia—where vast barren wastes of sandy, waterless, and almost treeless deserts exist—being remarkable for its humidity, owing, no doubt, to the equatorial stream of vapour, and to its high mountains. In the dry season it is not unfavourable to the European constitution, but when the wet sets in the fever comes with it, and few are able to withstand it. Many of the miners were prostrated by it, and several died. The sea coast has been found very unhealthy, even the natives suffering in the interior; as the elevated land is reached, it has been found to be more salubrious.

PRODUCTIONS.—Much of the timber is of gigantic size, and comprises, amongst numerous others, the camphor tree, the sago palm, and the wild nutmeg. The natives cultivate, with more or less success, rice, maize, yams, cocoanuts, sago, sugar-cane, bananas of various kinds, and other tropical productions. According to Mr. Ingham, the hills immediately surrounding Port Moresby are dotted with plantations of bananas, yams, and sugar-cane, and the native women bestow great care upon the cultivation of these patches. Besides the products of their gardens, the natives have the cocoanut, the native mango or vivi, the bread fruit, and two or three species of large chestnuts. The available products of the country for commercial purposes are the sago palm, the sugar-cane, small quantities of cocoanuts, native flax, and cedar. Cocoanuts would not form a staple article of export, as the dense population of the country is sufficient to consume almost the whole of the present crops. There are several distinct varieties of sugar-cane, all of them perfectly free from disease. Among the natural productions of the country may be mentioned tobacco, which is grown by the mountaineers.

POPULATION.—The natives are evidently of mixed race, there being a great variety of feature—Malay, and Papuan,—as well as of colour, in the same community. On the western shores the natives are of the first-mentioned type, large numbers of Malays having formed settlements there; and it is probably owing to their influence that the hostility of the natives to Europeans may be ascribed. The Papuan aborigines are of small stature, distinguished from the African negroes by their narrowness and lateral compression of head, and the almost disappearance of chin. They have large eyes and immense thickness of lips and breadth of nostrils. All have, however, woolly hair, frizzled out in moss-like fashion, and are nearly beardless. The men tattoo and paint their bodies in hideous fashion, and go nearly naked; and the women wear petticoats of strips of the pandanus leaf, frequently one layer over another in the form of flounces: both men and women wear large rude and heavy ornaments hanging from their ears and noses. The natives on the east coast have large canoes (cut out from hollow trees), with outriggers and double lateen sails. The Aboriginals of Kerepunu, on the eastern side of Hood Bay, are described by Mr. Macfarlane as a fine, healthy, strong, and active people, understanding well how to drive a bargain, and are to be considered a commercial people in a much higher state of civilization than many of their neighbours. He says: "The chiefs seem delighted to walk with us arm-in-arm through the town carrying our umbrellas. I noticed that walking arm-in-arm was quite common amongst them, even, or I should perhaps say especially, with young men and women. One part of the people devote themselves to fishing, and the other to planting, neither interfering with the special work of the other, but each returning in the evening from fishing and planting to barter their provisions. The agriculturalists never try to catch fish, nor do the fishermen plant, although they live together. A large plot of land is turned over very systematically and quickly by a number of men standing in a row with a pointed stick in each hand, which they raise and plunge into the ground simultaneously, and then use them as so many levers to turn over the soil. It is surprising how quickly they can turn over an acre of soil in this way. They make and use a great number of canoes; some have outriggers, though they are mostly double; two lashed together about eighteen inches apart. We saw them at work making a number of canoes, and were surprised at the adaptability and durability of the stone axes, and their dexterity in using them. They cut very much better than many of the common axes sold to natives by Europeans. He found on every side evidences of intelligence, industry, and cleanliness. The houses were well built, their canoes neatly made, their gardens carefully cultivated, and their streets kept clean. The natives of Anuapata, and the adjacent villages, closely resemble the Polynesians of the New Hebrides group, especially those from the island of Motu, and, strange to say, these people call themselves Motu. This gives colour to the supposition that the Port Moresby natives were originally drifted from this island, and there can be little doubt that they are interlopers at New Guinea; they even retain a tradition regarding the circumstance of their ancestors having come from the east, fighting the Koitappo tribes for the possession which they obtained and handed down to their children. Their colour is a light bronze, and their hair varies in different individuals, from curly and bushy to light wavy. The total number of Motu natives in Port Moresby is about 1,000. A distinct race, called Coiaries, inhabit the large mountain ranges further inland. These men are very superior to either the Koitappos or the coast natives, both in physique and in intelligence. To the westward of Port Moresby the natives are described

as being the true jet-black Papuans. To the eastward the natives are of the same race, but in a higher state of civilization than those of Port Moresby; they are exceedingly light-coloured, and have quite long wavy hair of a light brown colour, probably kept so by the use of lime. Still farther eastward, a ferocious race of sable savages exists, who are cannibals of an advanced order. The demeanour of the natives towards white men has varied with the localities. Signor D'Albertis, who, in September, 1876, penetrated upwards of 400 miles up the Fly river, found them very hostile. Mr. Goldie, who explored the country all round Port Moresby for a considerable distance, experienced no ill-feeling nor received anything but kindness and assistance from their hands. At present all business between the whites and natives is carried on by a system of barter, and for this purpose Barrett's twist tobacco is found to be a most convenient article of exchange. Knives and tomahawks are also in request. This applies to the people from Yule Island to Keppel Point; on the rest of the coast the "current coin" is comprised in stout hoop iron, beads, looking-glasses, fantail tomahawks, and knives. The religion of the natives consists in a belief in some superior being who dwells in the sky, whom they call Deravva.

Native Manufactures.—Pottery and rope-making are among the principal industries. The natives are reported to be very skilful in the manufacture of earthenware vessels of various kinds, and natives come from distant parts of the island to purchase earthenware from the Port Moresby people, bringing with them yams and sugar-cane for exchange. This earthenware is made from a kind of clay and rotten granite mixed, and the material is moulded into pots, jars, plates, bowls, and frequently into a sort of large water monkey with a short neck, which they call a "hodou." When first made the vessels are dried in the sun and then baked by fire. The ropes are made from a fibre obtained from the inner bark of a tree, which is prepared by seawater and beating, and then twisted by hand.

Animals.—The useful animals indigenous to the country are the kangaroo, wallaby, pig, and dingo; both kangaroo and dingo are similar to those found on the Australian continent.

There are known to be sixty species of birds, most remarkable for the richness of their plumage, amongst them are eleven varieties of the beautiful bird of paradise (*Paradiseidæ*), pigeons, the "gowra," kingfishers, some remarkable species of flycatcher and innumerable flocks of parrots.

The insect world is numerously represented. Butterflies of the most gorgeous hues flit in the heated air, and ants are numerous and exceedingly voracious; while a little way inland the traveller meets with an insufferable torment in the shape of a minute reddish insect, which covers the body from head to foot with pimples, causing the greatest irritation. There appear to be very few snakes.

In December, 1877, Mr. Chester visited New Guinea. His instructions from the Colonial Secretary (Hon. John Douglas) were to visit that portion of the New Guinea coast lying to the north of Thursday Island, for the purpose of obtaining some additional information in connection with the entrance to "Mai-Cussar," or Baxter River; to cultivate friendly relations with the natives; and to endeavour to obtain samples of the products of the island, specimens of natural history, and some of the arms and implements and other things in use among the islanders. Acting on these instructions, Mr. Chester, and party of ten Europeans and sixteen South Sea Islanders, proceeded to New Guinea, reaching the mouth of the Mai-Cussar on the 5th. He describes the Mai-Cussar as a magnificent river, nearly a mile wide at the mouth, without a shoal or sandbank to obstruct the navigator, with 9 fathoms of water at the entrance, deep water to the very head, and upwards of eighteen feet of water alongside the banks. Mr. Chester returned to Thursday on December 15.

In July, 1878, Mr. Chester, who was appointed by Sir Arthur Gordon to represent his commission among the natives, made another voyage to New Guinea, visiting Port Moresby and other settlements on the coast. He proceeded, first of all, to Murray Island, where a native teacher, employed by the London Missionary Society, has been stationed since 1872, and where he found a neat church well filled with worshippers, and a school, population being about 400. This island is probably destined to play an important part in the evangelization and civilization of New Guinea, as a training institution for natives will probably be established there. The first point of arrival on the New Guinea coast was at Boera, a village of about 370 people, some 12 miles from Port Moresby, where he had an interview with the chiefs and gathered some interesting and useful information from them. He describes the village of Boera as consisting of a number of thatched huts, each accommodating a single family. These houses are built on slender piles a short distance from high water mark, without any regard to regularity. The dead are buried in shallow graves in the very street, close to their houses, which must seriously affect their water supply. The women of the tribe, at the time of his visit, were busily engaged in the manufacture of pottery for their approaching voyage. "The people are of a light copper colour, below the middle stature, with straight hair, frizzed out like a mop, in which a bamboo comb is stuck; they are well-made, with rounded limbs, and both in appearance and softness of disposition like the Pelew Islanders. Many of the women are pleasing looking, and some of the younger girls are even pretty."

From Boera he went on to Port Moresby, which may be considered the port of the island so far

as Australia is concerned, and has been the point of departure of the mining parties who have been prospecting the country.

Mr. Ingham, who up to the time of his murder by the natives was the agent at Port Moresby for the Government of Queensland, gives the following description of the locality and surroundings :—

"Port Moresby is situated about latitude 9·20 S. and longitude 147·30 E., and access to the port is obtained through the Basilisk opening in the New Guinea Barrier Reef. The distance from the reef to the entrance of the harbour is about five miles, and good anchorage is obtainable under the south head in about six fathoms of water, at a distance of a mile-and-a-quarter from the shore. Deep water is found close up to the eastern head, and this is the place lately occupied by the *Saucy Jack* cutter, as a beche-de-mer station. The entrance itself is about a mile-and-a half wide. From the eastern head a native track runs round the harbour to the village of Anuapata, and the Colonist party in landing their horses availed themselves of this portion of the harbour, the vessel being warped to within 100 yards of the beach, whence they were able to swim the horses ashore, and drive them round to the village. A range of high mountains forms the backbone of the peninsula, and between these and the Port Moresby coast is first a stretch of level country and then a series of low hills, which at some places run down steeply to the sea, and at others are succeeded by a considerable stretch of comparatively level ground. These hills skirt the harbour from the eastern head to Anuapata, where they lie back from the beach sufficiently far to give abundant room for a township. Opposite to Anuapata a range of hills, dividing the harbour from the sea, forms an effectual barrier against the north-west monsoons, and renders Port Moresby absolutely land-locked.

"Port Moresby will form an admirable position for a European settlement so far as regards its healthiness, but until a proper road is made the range will be an insurmountable barrier to dray traffic with the interior. It was at one time supposed that Bootless Inlet would be a more suitable place for a township, as the land does not rise more than sixty feet at the head of that harbour, besides which it has a fine running stream of fresh water; but, unfortunately, a coral reef extends right across the opening of the bay, and no available passage has yet been discovered. The distance from this place to the crossing of the Laloki would be about two miles less than from Port Moresby. Another objection to Port Moresby as a settlement is the great scarcity of water, which can only be obtained from two springs immediately at the foot of the hill, and about a mile distant from the village, so that any European settlement would have to depend upon storage for its water supply. So far as can be ascertained, the rainfall here is slightly less than at Cooktown.

"Timber is very scarce at Port Moresby, as the gum trees there are very small and stunted, and none of the scrub woods are available for building purposes. All wood has to be brought from some distance.

"The road from Port Moresby inland is over the low range of hills at the back of the town, through a gap, at a level of 560 feet above the sea; thence by a gentle descent into a large blacksoil plain, which extends for about twelve miles to the bank of the Laloki river. A large portion of this plain is covered with good kangaroo grass, and is admirably adapted for grazing cattle; on the other side of the river there is about four miles of level country, after which a dense scrub is reached, and then the lower spurs of the main dividing range. The Laloki river takes a course almost parallel to the coast, running between the main range and the east hills, and empties itself into Redscar Bay, about forty miles from Port Moresby. The natives say that about forty miles inland from Port Moresby, at a height of 2,000 feet above the sea, it is only five sleeps to the big water on the other side, so that should it ever be required there is little doubt that communication could be obtained with the north-west coast, through the great gap between Owen Stanley on the west and Mount Obree on the east. The absence of ports on the north-west coast renders it not unlikely that a large portion of it may have to depend upon Port Moresby for supplies.

"Westward from Port Moresby are numerous little villages of from 200 to 400 inhabitants, and these extend along the coast as far as Cape Suckling. Eastward from Port Moresby also are numerous small villages, until Hood Lagoon is reached, where there is a village of 1,000 inhabitants or more.

"Beyond Hood Lagoon the villages are more populous, and in Keppel Bay there is a village of about 4,000 inhabitants. Still further eastward the region of cannibalism is reached."

To return to Mr Chester:—He found the natives friendly; the digging population had suffered much from fever. He visited the Laloki camp and interviewed the chiefs. He particularly mentions in his report the kindly acts of the natives to several of the sick diggers, individualizing the good deeds of the Raratongan native teachers. Mr. Chester left Port Moresby for a coast tour on July 23. The first village reached was Kale, 18 miles distant, next the village of Hula, which is built on piles in the sea, then at 5 miles distance a village called Kamari, with a population of about 1,500, farther on was the village of Kalo situated on the right bank of the Kemp Welch river, with a population of about 2,000; this river was crossed, and after a walk of 7 or 8 miles along a sandy beach the district of Kerepunu, consisting of seven detached villages, each with a considerable and an industrious population, was arrived at. Leaving here he

proceeded to Kalo, where native festivities were going on. Māōpa, a village at Keppel point, was next visited in company with the native chief; the houses here are two storied, and built on piles, the village lying between two sand hills, a short distance from the beach. Kerepunu was left on August 3, and thence to South Cape where Mr. Chalmers lives, who wields great influence over the natives, interviews were had with the natives at several points on the coast, the intercourse in all cases being of a friendly character. From here the departure was taken for a walk across the peninsula, which, after some little trouble, was accomplished in about 60 miles from South Cape to Milne Bay through a population of cannibals, the progress throughout being described as partaking more of a royal march with every feeling of security. On August 21, Milne Bay was crossed to East Cape, the next day China Strait being steamed through to Dinner Island, Suow being reached the same day. On the whole trip twenty-six villages had been visited, at ten of which Mr. Chester slept. On every occasion the communications with the natives were satisfactory, this good result being due, in a very great measure, to missionary influence. Mr. Chester strongly urges the appointment of a Resident Judicial Commissioner, by whom disputes with the natives could be properly adjusted. He further says, "Our recent cruise will have dispelled the prevailing idea that New Guinea is a country solely inhabited by savage races with whom it is impossible to hold intercourse, and that annexation is an easy matter. These people cannot be dispossessed of their country as easily as the aborigines of Australia. They have vested interests and rights that cannot be disregarded; but I am sanguine that the day is not far distant when this land will be opened up to the markets of Manchester and Sheffield."

Mr. Hanran, who formed one of the Colonist expedition, has recently made known his opinion of New Guinea. He states:—

"From the very little I know myself, and from what I could learn from others, I think it will become a rich field for the planter. The virgin soil of that country producing such rich vegetation spontaneously, and the beautiful sugar-cane, and other tropical plants that are grown by the natives, are inducements that will attract the attention of men who will initiate and fertilize the growth of rice, sugar, and other tropical produce in that country. The planter may have dry seasons to contend with in New Guinea, but when we consider that (unlike Northern Australia, where the river beds are nearly dry during a great part of the year) the rivers are always running, and scarcely fordable at any time, and that it is the damp sultry climate and heavy atmosphere that causes so much ague and fever in that country, there is not much cause for apprehending that great evil. The greatest difficulty the planter will have to contend with in that country is in finding labour to turn over the virgin soil at first. The South Sea Islander, or the negro who works in the rice and sugar fields of Louisiana, may be suitable; the New Guinea native certainly would." He further goes on to say that "New Guinea is well known to be auriferous, and I know of no country with such indications as we found there without payable gold being discovered in some part of it."

and, having sides 2ft. or 3ft. high, and lofty raised gable ends, they are roomy and comfortable. The walls of some, and the gable ends of many, composed of broad pandanus leaf flattened and neatly sewn together, are tastefully painted in black, red, and white, and there is often a threshold of carved wood running from side to side of the end of the house. Much time and labour is evidently devoted to their plantations. The ground they plant in is sometimes extremely steep, apparently in some instances upwards of 60 degrees from the horizontal, yet the soil there is very rich, a deep dark-brown mould resting on a clay bottom, the surface of the schistose formation below. The garden must sometimes cover an area of twenty or thirty acres. A fence is put round it about 5ft. high to keep out pigs and kangaroos, and tree trunks are laid across the face of the steep land sometimes in the steepest places not more than a yard apart to prevent rain wash; and boundaries are marked by small saplings laid along the ground, and running straight up the hill. They plant chiefly yams, but they have also taro, sugar-cane, sweet potatoes, and bananas. Here I saw for the first time in these islands the Chinese banana and the sweet potato. They are very fond of ornamental plants about their houses, and in most of the villages were a few showy amaranths, crotons, and hibiscus. Some of the men wear bits of masoi bark on a string round the neck, but they say it does not grow here. In the first village we visited the women and children were not visible, but after establishing friendship with the men we prevailed upon them to produce the women and children, when we found they were all inside the houses, with the doors closed, and that they had not fled to the bush. In all the other villages the women and children remained, and did not manifest any fear of us. The Papuan type is well seen in these people. Most of the men have great mop heads of black frizzly hair, but there are a few individuals with wavy hair, and these generally have coarse, irregular features. The men wore only the usual band of pandanus leaf, tied before and behind into a girdle consisting of several turns of a cord round the waist, made sometimes of human hair; they are not tattooed, but frequently smear black lines on the face with some dark pigment. The women wear grass petticoats from the waist to the knee, often of great thickness. Some of them are tattooed. The smallest boys and girls are dressed in the same manner as adults. Cooking is generally done in clay pots of the Brooker Island pattern, which the natives say they buy for yams. The pig and the dingo were the only domestic animals I saw among them, and they have only a few of these. On a small shelf over the door, or sometimes at the side of the door, there are generally a few yams or taro, and frequently in the more western of the villages visited on this day there was a human skull in the centre, but in several cases there were on the shelf three or four skulls. They said that these had been taken from their enemies in the next bay, west of that in which we were at anchor. They were not at actual war during the time we were there, but they say they fight whenever they meet. It appears that they are in the habit of confronting each other at certain times at fixed places on the boundary, and fight there when so inclined. On the 27th we anchored some seven or eight miles further to the west, and from this point I was able to proceed nearly across the island at what is probably its broadest part. From this portion of the country not a single native visited us at our first anchorage, on account of the enmity subsisting between the two districts. Those living nearest to our anchorage, however, came down to the shore opposite to us in large numbers soon after we anchored, and a considerable number of small canoes came off to the schooner, eager to trade for tobacco, of which they are very fond. They also inquire for tomahawks, pipes, and matches. They brought off a few yams, spears, clubs, fishing nets, and limespoons to barter with. They were very noisy ashore, and were all armed with spears, iron-headed adzes, or 15in. knives. They appeared friendly, but were importunate in begging, and inclined to jostle some of my party, and to make themselves more familiar than was agreeable to us. The villages in this part of the country are generally built on ridges at an elevation of several hundred feet on the sides of the mountains, and nearly all have small patches of cocoanut trees about them. The usual size is from eight to ten houses. They are not so well built as at the east end, and seldom so tastefully ornamented with paint and carved thresholds. The soil is not so rich, and the population not nearly so thick, there being on many of the hills a single line only of villages, about half-way up and about a quarter of a mile apart. In the half-score of villages I visited inland, in this part of the country, the people were friendly, although extremely shy and suspicious; but after getting on terms of friendship with the first mountain village, and making some small presents to the women and children, none of them ran to the bush in other villages at our approach. There was, however, very great difficulty in inducing any of the people at the near end of the great glen I went up to accompany us to point out the native paths. They made signs to show that they were bad people—would kill us and eat them, &c., but a few of them were coaxed and bribed into going with us. As we proceeded up one side of the glen we could hear the war conch blown by the people of the opposite side, probably warning them to be on their guard. When at lunch in the bottom of the glen we entered into communication with a man from the other side, and finally a reconciliation was effected between the parties, our friends from the lower end went with us to the highest village in the valley, and were courteously received there. The more inland people do not seem to live so comfortably as those near the coast; they did not look well fed, and they had not the same healthy appearance we noticed in the people at the east end. They, in turn, are enemies of those living to the north-west of them, and over one door I counted thirteen human skulls, taken, so they indicated, from their western neighbours. The weapons of these people are the spear, generally made of the wood of a palm; the club, made of ebony; and the adze, in a wooden handle bent at an acute angle. The metal head of the adze seems to be a plane iron or a piece of iron plate about $\frac{1}{8}$in. thick; but some of the coast people speaking of the bush tribes made signs which seemed to imply that the latter use the bow and arrow of which they professed to be greatly afraid. But no trace of this weapon was observed by us in the villages of the interior we inspected. The gardens of this part of the country are not nearly so extensive, nor are they so well kept as those at the east end. Taro they plant on the steep inclines, and yams where they find any alluvial deposit on the banks of a river. When anchored opposite the part of the island that lies immediately north of the so-called Harris Island, I made, with my staff, an excursion towards the interior, which lasted during the afternoon of the 29th and the whole of the 30th October. Here the soil consists of a thin layer of very loose porous vegetable black mould, mixed with boulders of coral and limestone, of such a nature that water will not lie in the low country nor be retained on the hills, although the whole is covered by heavy forest timber. The result is that this section of the country is very sparsely populated, and that with hard work we covered very little ground, and did not learn much. We saw no natives when we landed, and proceeded inland; but near nightfall, when about to camp, we surprised a small party who were hunting in the forest, but they fled in terror when they caught a glimpse of us. When we returned next afternoon, however, we found a body of natives, probably not short of 100, on the beach opposite the schooner. We could not exchange a single word with them, nor quite make out why they appeared angry and excited. These people were the wildest and most savage we have yet met. They have no idea whatever of barter of any kind, and evidently were not there for trading purposes. They knew nothing about tobacco, pipes, nor matches, and did not seem to wish in the least to have anything belonging to us. They were all armed with spears and iron-headed adzes, and some one or two with great sabre-shaped knives. They talked, shouted, and gesticulated as it appeared to me in an angry tone, but we could not ascertain what it was all about. It was not improbable that they were incensed at seeing us with some seven or eight scrub fowls we had shot—a bird which, I am told, they preserve in some parts of the Possession on account of its eggs. I noticed that some women who were with them when we arrived in the little bay were sent away, and that more spears were brought up to those near us. Some calm was produced by charging and lighting a pipe for the most noisy and angry looking of these men; and fortunately no conflict ensued, but I was very glad to get my party all safely on board without any collision having taken place. Two natives of this party came off to the schooner on a raft in the morning, and tried to induce some of the crew to go ashore, as they thought, to shoot ducks. Their good faith was suspected, and none of the crew went ashore; but the master of the schooner, hoping to propitiate them, gave them what was so eagerly sought after at our two previous anchorages on the same island—a little tobacco, and to make sure they should get it ashore dry, he put it into a bottle for them. When the miners were returning on board the schooner, they found these natives on the beach, and that they had put water on the tobacco in the bottle, and were drinking it. From this it would appear that this tribe had not been brought into contact with Europeans before, nor with their own countrymen a few miles further south. They did not appear to have any canoes, but one or two small war canoes were seen lurking about their coast as if waiting for an opportunity of attacking them, and it is possible that they may have connected our presence with the arrival of their enemies. These hostile-looking canoes, I was informed by Captain Thomson, went away southward on seeing us and avoided the schooner. On the 1st instant we anchored for a short time at the north end of Normanby Island, opposite Goulvain Island, at the east end of Dawson Strait, and I had an opportunity of meeting some of the natives there. This part of the island is not thickly peopled; it is steep, and the soil much inferior to that at the east end. There are considerable grass-covered clearings on the lower half of the mountain sides, and about half a score of villages built on the crests and summits of sharp ridges were visible about half way up the mountain sides. Three or four canoes came off to the schooner, and some twenty or thirty quiet and friendly natives assembled on the beach, eager to sell for tobacco, knives, or small axes their lime calabash, lime spoon, yams, nets, spears, &c. These natives had evidently been frequently brought into contact with the white man before, and no doubt trade with the inhabitants of Goulvain and Ferguson Islands, who are extremely keen in commercial matters. The whole population of Normanby is probably not short of 5000 people, but must be much more if the south side is as thickly peopled as the east end of the island. They have had no missionary among them. No one man seems to have authority in any two villages; but I could see that here as elsewhere a man may sometimes exert influence beyond his own immediate sphere. There can be no doubt that the most advanced of them, those of the east end, are head hunters, and that chronic warfare exists between different sections of the island. The inhabitants of the southern part of the island would be very ready to trade with Europeans if they could produce anything that would be of commercial value. There is not much original forest left in that part of the island, there being from one quarter to one fifth of the whole under actual tillage in the east end, and consequently there cannot be any great timber or gum trade there. It is not improbable that the fibre from which they make their fishing nets might, on a small scale, become an article of some value to them. It is made from the aerial root of a Pandanus, and seems to be of good colour and remarkably strong. Those of the central portion of the island have no idea whatever of trade, and those of the north end have a less productive country, and do not seem to possess the energy of those in the south. It is, however, not improbable that minerals may yet be worked to advantage in the southern and northern ends of this island. The population of Normanby appears on the whole to be a remarkably healthy one. Probably about a fourth of the whole population suffer from ringworm, and the young children undergo a very mild attack of yaws; but itch, leprosy, phthisis, fever, ophthalmia, and elephantiasis seem to be all but absent.

THE CHAD'S BAY MASSACRE.

SAMARAI, 17th November, 1888.

I have the honour to report for your Excellency's information that on my arrival here yesterday I learned that certain natives in Chad's Bay, on the east of the mainland, made an attack on a small trading vessel recently, killing the master, and gutting and destroying the craft. The particulars are, as far as I have been able to learn, as follows:—On the 27th October the Star of Peace, a ketch of about 18 tons, owned by Robinson and Ansell, traders here, cleared at Samarai for East Cape. The

vessel was manned by Ansell as master, with a crew of two, a native of Joannet Island of the Louisiade Group, named Charlie, and an aboriginal native of Queensland named Peter. According to the statement of the native named Charlie, the Star of Peace arrived in Chad's Bay on the 28th October, and they began to buy copra from the natives. Next day the natives came off to the vessel in large numbers, and crowded her deck. Charlie asserts that the master was under the influence of liquor, and was below, that he (Charlie) seeing that the natives meditated an attack on them warned Ansell, and received directions from him to lift the anchor and set sail. They set about doing this, assisted by the natives, who seem almost at the same time to have begun to appropriate such articles as were lying on deck. The master came up, and was seized by four natives, who held his arms and forced him down, while a fifth killed him by a number of blows on the head dealt with the handle of the pump. The boy Charlie tried to draw his revolver, but was immediately seized and disarmed. The Queenslander endeavoured to escape by swimming, but received some severe knife wounds, and was caught. The natives then carried off the stores and goods on board, and took the two boys forming the crew with them. Some wished to kill them then and there, but it was settled that their death should be deferred until the following day, when they appear to have been left alive at the intercession of the women. The day after the murder the natives took Ansell's body ashore and buried it. The Joannet boy soon after made his escape and worked his way up to Samarai to report the occurrence. On the 1st instant Mr. Hely went to Milne Bay in H.M.S. Rapid, Captain Mann being kind enough to take him there as no other means of transport was available. Mr. Hely was unable, however, to reach the scene of the outrage from that point, and had to return to Samarai. Robinson, part owner, then went to Chad's Bay and found the Star of Peace in the bay afloat and then undamaged, except that some parts of the rigging had been cut up and carried away. The natives fired on him and his party from the beach, and he, being accompanied by only two coloured boys, withdrew and returned to Samarai. Mr. Hely again left Samarai on the 9th instant in the H.M.S. Rapid for Chad's Bay, where he landed, and, by the assistance of Captain Mann, had the body of Ansell disinterred and buried at sea. The dreadful injuries inflicted on the head of the victim were still plainly visible, but the body had not been further mutilated. The native houses of two adjacent villages were found to contain many articles that had been taken from the ketch, but of course the natives had all fled. In the interval between Robinson's visit and the arrival of the Rapid the natives had burned the vessel, so that nothing was left beyond the keel and part of the stem and stern posts. Mr. Hely and his party also rescued the Queensland native, Peter, who had escaped from the natives to the bush. The ketch contained, as I am informed by Robinson, part owner, about 11 tons of copra, two cases of pearlshell, and a considerable quantity of trade, and he estimates the total loss in money at about £500. The natives have in their possession now all the arms and ammunition that were on board the ketch, consisting of one Martini-Henry rifle, two Colt revolvers, and two shot guns, with a considerable quantity of ammunition for each. There seems to be no doubt that this was a cold-blooded murder, prompted by a desire for plunder, and there now remains the question of how this is to be adequately punished. I have as yet received no authority to organise a force of armed native constabulary. Had I such a body at my disposal I should proceed at once to the place where the murder was committed and camp there until the guilty parties were captured and dealt with in due process of law. My intention is to leave this for Chad's Bay to-morrow, so as to arrive there during the next night with such men as I can find to accompany me as special constables, and to try to surround the village where the perpetrators live, and to seize them before they have notice of our arrival. Should we succeed in capturing the guilty parties, who I believe can be identified by the two boys who escaped, they will be brought to Samarai, and duly tried there. Should we fail to surprise the village, and to secure those we want, some patience may be required before the murderers are caught and brought to justice; but the matter will never be allowed to rest until this is done, and I doubt not that sooner or later this will be effected, but it is very desirable that the matter should be followed up promptly and that a severe example be made in this case, a course which, I am convinced, will be the most merciful in the end. I am extremely anxious that punishment for the murder should overtake the actual perpetrators, which would have a great effect on these people, especially if the penalty were carried out in their own locality. A general punishment inflicted on the natives of the district, such as fining them, burning their houses and driving them to the bush, will never, I fear, stop these murderous attacks on Europeans by natives of New Guinea, and of course any such form of punishment would now be illegal here, and could not be justified unless it were found after earnest endeavour that ordinary legal punishment could not be applied.

FERGUSON ISLAND.

Schooner Hygeia, at Samarai, 16th November, 1888.

On the 31st October I proceeded in the Government schooner Hygeia from the Island of Normanby to the Island of Ferguson, where we came to an anchor at the east end of Dawson Straits. I left Ferguson Island on the 12th instant, the whole of the time between that date and the time of my arrival there on the 31st ultimo having been devoted to inspection of the island, with the exception of two days spent on the adjacent coast of the island of Goodenough. Ferguson Island, is, speaking roughly, of oblong form, about seventeen miles broad and about thirty miles long, containing thus an area which probably exceeds 500 square miles. Its general direction is from south-east to north-west. It is the largest island of the D'Entrecasteaux Group, situated between Normanby Island on the south-east, and Goodenough Island on the north-west. There are three great mountain masses on the island; the north-east corner contains the great mountain of Kilkerran, which rises to an altitude probably not far short of 6000ft. The north-west corner is formed by the Maybole range of mountains, probably about 5000ft. high at the loftiest peaks; the south-west corner is occupied by a great range of mountains from 3500ft. to 4000ft. high, ending in Cape Mourilyan, but the name of this range I have not been able to ascertain. The south-east corner is of irregular outline, covered by several low hills, which extend out to sea so as to form a number of deep bays. The formation of the Kilkerran and Maybole ranges is the same, consisting principally of micaceous schist with veins and nodules of hard and white quartz enveloped in it. But in the beds of creeks and watercourses there are boulders of quartz and masses of rock of slaty formation, containing what seems to be a large admixture of silica, so that it sometimes resembles sandstone to some extent; while some masses have a gray colour, and look more or less like porphyry. The third mountain range I unfortunately could not examine, as the schooner could not with the prevailing wind pass round to its seaward side. The south-east corner is entirely of igneous formation. The prospecting miners examined the two great mountain ranges of the north-east and north-west, but no trace of the precious metals was discovered on the island. The mountains are so steep that alluvial deposits of these metals could not be made unless towards the centre of the island, which was not visited; but it is rather improbable that there are rich mineral deposits on that side of the mountains, as no trace was found elsewhere. We came to our first anchorage at Ferguson in the forenoon of the 31st October, and almost immediately after small canoes, containing from two to four natives, began to arrive at the schooner. Within two or three hours about thirty of these reached us from Goulvain Island, a similar number from Ferguson Island, and some twelve or fifteen from Welle Island. Besides these small canoes, from half-a-dozen to half-a-score of large ones, capable of carrying from twelve to twenty men, visited the schooner. These people were intensely eager to trade with us. They brought and offered for sale cocoanuts, lime spoons, water bottles, shell armlets, pumpkins, bread fruit, yams, fishing nets, fish traps, clubs, spears, drums, earrings, skulls, orchids, calabashes, &c. At one time we had about 250 men and boys round the schooner, and to obtain trade tobacco seemed to be the sole desire of every one of this number. At this place we met with a boy that had been some time in Queensland who could speak a little English. He belongs to Goulvain Island, and as the inhabitants there are closely connected with their nearest neighbours on the coast of Ferguson, we were able to make ourselves to some extent understood by the latter. But this boy would not go with us to the next bay, where indeed, in all probability, he would have been useless as an interpreter. At no other place on Ferguson Island did we meet with any person that could interpret between ourselves and the natives. In the afternoon I landed with my staff, and inspected the peninsula off which we were anchored. The natives were told of my intention to go ashore, and those belonging to Ferguson Island at once left the schooner and went ashore before us. The women that had assembled on the beach were sent away by the men before we landed, and a number of these received us on the beach in a friendly manner, the majority being unarmed, but a certain number carrying war spears and iron-headed adzes. There was a large village about 150 yards from the bush, and this we entered. Some beads and small presents were given by my private secretary to the women and children, who were produced to receive them, and after that these no longer avoided us. The houses, about thirty-five in number, were built very closely together, of substantial materials, and were kept in good order. They are built on six posts of from 5ft. to 6ft. in length, have roofs with high-peaked ends, well covered with pandanus leaves, a veranda at one end, and usually a horizontal latticed framework of greater or less extent between the ground and the floor of the house. The houses are comfortable, and the village is clean. At about a mile and a-half from this town, from the top of a hill which is formed by a portion of the wall of a crater, one could see some eight or ten villages on the peninsula all similar to what we passed through, and the flat country north and west of us seemed to be thickly inhabited, and was covered by fires burning off land for planting purposes. The soil of this locality is very fertile. It consists of a brown mould mixed with pumice-stone, apparently entirely of volcanic origin. It was, however, greatly in want of rain, as a large quantity of the food crop had recently been planted. The gardens were very extensive, and had been carefully prepared. Evidently their food consists chiefly of yams, and these they cultivate with both skill and taste. The gardens are divided into blocks from half-an-acre to one or two acres in extent by a low ridge formed from the pumice-stone that has been raked off the planted land. These blocks are laid off into little squares, in each corner of which a yam is planted, and in the centre a stout pole 8ft. or 10ft. long is firmly fixed into the ground; a reed is fixed into the earth near each yam, and bent in a curve to the pole in the centre, to which the four reeds are tied at about 3ft. or 4ft. from the ground; the creeping stem of each yam twists itself round these reeds, and all are conducted in this way to the pole. This arrangement I have never seen elsewhere, and it appears to me to be clearly the most graceful and most efficient way of planting yams that has come under my observation. They plant also bananas and sugar-cane, and they have a considerable number of breadfruit trees, but of the inferior quality found in all these islands. There are only small patches of timber here and there over this peninsula, and I saw no running water. Notwithstanding the extreme keenness of these people for trading, it is not clear that at present any commerce could be entered into with them. This district is thickly inhabited and they are friendly disposed, but they entertain no fear of white men, and do not appear to have any dread of firearms, probably feeling confidence in their numbers. Their fondness for tobacco amounts to a passion, so that it is doubtful whether a small trading vessel could go among them without sooner or later proving too great a temptation for them. They have practically nothing except yams to sell, as they will require their cocoanuts for domestic use. There is a certain amount of shallow water in the bays, but there is no barrier reef, and consequently they have no important fishery. Any trade of importance with the district must, therefore, be in products as yet unknown to the natives. This part of the island is fully populated, and there is no land available for any other kind of settlement. On the 2nd instant we were anchored in a small bay distant in a straight line about seven or eight miles from our first anchorage. When we entered this bay on the previous evening no natives were visible, and no villages were within sight, but early in the morning some fifty or sixty natives were to be seen at the southern corner of the bay. They had no canoes, but awaited our landing. We found that they were all armed, many of them carrying each several war spears, and not a few being provided with iron-headed adzes. They were in a great state of excitement, shouting, talking, gesticulating,

running to and fro, and quite unable to understand a word we said. They knew nothing whatever about tobacco, pipes, or matches; they did not care for beads nor for anything we could give them; they had no idea whatever of trading, and did not appear to desire to make acquaintance with us; they did not seem to know anything about firearms, and accordingly a rifle shot was fired at a piece of stranded drift wood near the beach, which produced a decided impression upon those who saw the effect. We directed our course along the head of the bay until we came to a path going straight inland. Many of them apparently objected strongly to our going by this path, whilst others appeared to invite us to proceed in that direction. We passed the path and came to a large dry branch stuck into the sand in the beach about the middle of the head of the bay. This was evidently the boundary between these natives and their neighbours, for they would not go beyond this, but made signs to us that we should not go further, and which we took to mean that hostile people lived there who would spear us. We had not gone far past this boundary when we observed a number of natives ahead watching us in the edge of the bush. We made signs to them to come to meet us, and one man did advance towards us a little way, constantly looking behind him to see that he was not deserted by his fellows. Several times his courage failed him, and he ran back nearly to his companions, but he was finally coaxed into waiting for one of our party, but when others of us came up the natives all retired into the bush, within sight, but would not come to accept anything from us. At last Mr. Thomson by putting some beads, &c., on the ground, and retiring from them, induced one man to come and fetch them, and soon afterwards they so far overcame their timidity as to approach close to us and accept a few beads, &c., from us. They were still extremely suspicious, and several times the younger men started to dart for the bush, some of them poising their spears by the middle so as to be able to throw them. When they advanced to meet us, these people came up to us generally without arms, but those that remained apart kept their own arms and those of their friends convenient, and when we started to go inland they all resumed their spears and adzes, and followed us, apparently without any hostile feeling or intention. Like their immediate neighbours on the south half of the bay, these natives had no knowledge of tobacco, and no great desire to receive anything we had, in fact, they did not appear to know the use of anything we could offer them. It was noticed that after our party shot two or three birds, the natives were much more quiet in their manner and bearing than they were before. These people were evidently very unwilling that we should visit their villages, but in spite of their constant endeavours to lead us along paths that conducted us elsewhere, we reached one village about three miles from the coast. This village contained about a dozen badly built small houses on slender posts, with straight ridge poles, roughly thatched and without any side walls except such as were formed by the roof. A "Taboo," consisting of small trees felled for the purpose so as to fall across the path, had been repeatedly laid down in front of us before we reached this village, and in the edge of the bush just beyond the village I observed that a number of small trees had been laid across the only path ascending the hill from the village, and behind this obstacle, and among the trees near, I could see a number of men posted with spears. So far we were, or wore the semblance of being, good friends, but I feared that if we proceeded we might meet with resistance, and I therefore determined to go no further, as there was little to be gained by advancing, and nothing to be lost by returning. Had we been able to explain to the natives that we were on a friendly visit, without any ulterior motive to their prejudice, they would, it cannot be doubted, have welcomed us, but as this could not be explained to them then we retraced our steps, had them to accompany us to the beach, and parted good friends. We now prevailed on them after a good deal of persuasion to cross their frontier and come to our landing-place. On our return we saw none of the members of the other tribe, but doubtless their eyes were upon us. There were no villages in the forest-clad land at the head of the bay, which is quite flat, contains many lagoons, and is probably very unhealthy. The soil on the ridges near this flat land is rich chocolate-coloured volcanic mould containing pumice-stone. The natives plant extensive gardens, chiefly of yams; but there are large patches of "taro" also, and they grow besides bananas and sugar-cane. The difference between the natives in this bay and those that live near to our first anchorage at the same island shows that there is little or no communication between them, although they live only at most seven or eight miles from each other, and the division of the narrow bay, perhaps a mile and a-half wide, between two hostile tribes who appear to live on a war footing in face of each other, illustrates well the social condition of this large and populous island. On the 3rd we took up anchorage in the east end of Hughes Bay, at the foot of Mount Kilkerran. The coast of the island from the east end of Dawson Straits to Mount Kilkerran is composed of volcanic hills with valleys of considerable size between them, all wooded and with few appearances of habitation on the coast, but when we search the southern and eastern side of Mount Kilkerran, it is found to be fully populated from the sea, half way to the summit; the lower half of it is covered by actual gardens, or by land that has recently been occupied as such, and contains there many small clumps of cocoanut trees and villages; the upper half is covered by forest. The side of the mountain facing Hughes Bay is very steep, but there is a considerable number of villages on it at a height of from 500ft. to 1500ft., concealed in thick groves of cocoanuts and other trees. There are no villages on the coast here, nor in Hughes Bay. After we anchored we saw a few natives on the beach about a mile from the schooner, but they soon disappeared, and none came to visit the vessel. In the afternoon we met some fifteen or twenty of them in the bush, on the flat ground, where they seemed to be hunting wallaby. They were greatly excited by our presence, and very much afraid of us, but strongly wished, on seeing some strips of red cloth, to obtain them. They carried hunting spears, and some of them great knives, and were inclined to be friendly, though very shy. Early on the following morning over a hundred natives were assembled on the beach opposite the schooner, but none came off, perhaps because they had no canoes. As we went further eastward along the head of the bay to another anchorage, the natives accompanied us, and waited until we landed. They were in a high state of excitement, talking loud, shouting, and darting about in a restless and unsettled manner. As they had crossed what appeared to be their boundary in the bay, they had sentries thrown out behind them, and others posted in the bush near to them. They were armed with small slender spears, a few also carrying clubs and iron adzes. At first they hesitated to approach, but some pieces of red cloth shown to them overcame their scruples, and finally they flocked round us, offering us small yams, combs, barks, and forest fruits for "turkey red." Tobacco they did not know, beads they did not care for, and even knives did not appear to them very desirable. So well on the alert were they that two or three times alarm arose when they were with us and all darted away, preparing their spears, until some few old men who remained with us shouted "Gema gema," and brought them back. When they had got from us some strips of "turkey red" and some other trifles, they could not be detained longer, but immediately returned the way they came.

A mile or two further east we came on some fifty or sixty natives, who had evidently assembled there to observe us. They were easily induced to remain for us, which they did quietly, putting away their arms in the bush behind them and sitting down quietly on the sandy beach with us. These people presented in demeanour a marked contrast to those we had just left, although in everything else their appearance was identical. They were quiet, very friendly, but undemonstrative, displaying none of the excitement or restless distrust of their neighbours. They, however, were not willing that we should visit their villages; they did not wish to trade, and did not seem to desire to possess anything we had. The flat land in this bay is covered by heavy forest, and is full of lagoons and grows considerable patches of sago trees; but the side of Mount Maybole that forms the western side of Hughes Bay is almost destitute of vegetation, but there are several large villages in a narrow belt of forest that runs along the shore between the sea and the foot of the mountain, and several villages were seen far up the mountain at a height of probably 1500ft. or 2000ft. As we came opposite the northern side of the mountain, it was found to be less bare, it having on its side many patches of cocoanuts, in each of which there is as a rule a small village, but the west side is near the cape, very steep, extremely rocky, covered by heavy timber, and is apparently not suitable for habitation. Search was made here for the hot springs marked on the Admiralty chart as existing at Cape Labillardiere, but no trace of them could be found.

Our next anchorage was in a small bay near the southern end of the Maybole Range, in Moresby Straits. This part of the country is fully inhabited, containing many villages, all at some distance from the sea and at considerable elevation on the hills. They have an ample supply of cocoanuts for their own use. They were at first very shy and desirous of avoiding us, and tried to prevent us from visiting their villages; but we soon got on very friendly terms, although our only language was that of signs, and at parting they seemed to wish us to return speedily. They have little wish to trade, and did not seem to care very much for anything at our disposal. Their houses are built with straight ridge poles on small badly-made posts, and consist simply of a pandanus roof over a lath floor. In dress and appearance the natives are similar to those on the south and east side of the island, but they are quiet in manner, and do not carry arms when with us.

Our last anchorage at this island was in Seymour Bay, which lies on the south-west coast between the Maybole Range and Cape Mourilyan. There is a large area of flat wet land opposite the bay, which is covered by forest, sago swamp, saline lakes, and contains several small hills giving forth copious sulphur fumes. There are no villages on the wet flat ground, but there are many on the mountain ridges on the north and south sides of the bay. It is not improbable that the flat country opening into this bay extends right through the island to Hughes Bay on the opposite side of the island. There were a few natives assembled on the beach nearly opposite the schooner soon after we anchored, but they were very shy at first, and retired into the bush before us and disappeared. Accompanied by my private secretary, Mr. Thomson, I went inland some six or eight miles, and in the course of this visit we met several small parties of natives, with whom we were able to establish friendly relations; but we found no one in the bay that could interpret a word for us, or that seemed to have ever seen a white man before. On the following day we met many natives, all of whom were quiet and friendly, few of them carrying arms. But a shooting party who intended camping out in the bush were met by natives who appeared so unfriendly that the party thrice shifted camp during the night, and finally retired altogether, preferring this course to incurring the risk of collision which seems to have been imminent. These unfriendly natives appear to have been taken by surprise, and there can be no doubt that a very little time would be required by any party visiting the district to establish a friendly footing with them.

The saline lakes and sulphur exhalations of this district deserve more than passing notice. So powerful are the sulphur fumes given off that there was a very distinct smell of burning sulphur on board the schooner during the night, although we were anchored at least a mile and a-half in a straight line from the nearest spot giving issue to these, and in the morning there was a brown coating on the white painting of the vessel. During the day these vapours are decomposed and dissipated by the sun's rays, but at night they accumulate like thick haze or light mist in the hollows at the foot of the mountain range, and gradually spread out, lying low over the whole bay, so that it is very surprising they have not been heard of before. We visited a lake, and some boiling springs at the south end of the bay, about a mile to a mile and a-half from the sea. The lake there is at present about 10 acres in area, but is at times of less drought evidently considerably larger. It is shallow; the water of a brown colour, tasting strongly of alum, &c. Into it fall two small creeks—one containing fresh water fit for drinking, the other water that at some places is hot and saline. At one side of the lake there is a small hill about 100ft. high, the side of which next to the lake is covered with small openings and fissures from which issue large quantities of sulphur fumes, the sulphur from which is deposited in a pure crystalline condition. At several places along the foot of this little hill there are small subterraneous cavities containing liquid matter of some kind which can be heard

to boil briskly; and a boiling spring of water is visible at one end of the hill in the midst of a number of small vents fuming with sulphur vapour. At the other end of the hill, at a height of about 30ft., there is a chimney-like circular cavity about 10ft. in diameter, and at the bottom of which, a depth of 10ft. or 12ft., there is a boiling steaming mass of mud and water, part of which every now and then is projected over the side of the opening by the violence with which it boils. Near to the lake on the north side there is a tract of flat land covering about thirty to forty acres, which here and there give out large quantities of sulphur fumes, but there is no water at this point. There is not any great deposit of sulphur in the locality. It is deposited in the crystallined sublimed condition, so that it will be washed away by heavy rains. In some parts of the deposit there appears to be a considerable amount of impure alum.

On the north side of the bay, about a mile and a-half from the shore, we found a saline lake, beautifully situated between low wooded hills, covering an area of thirty or forty acres. It appeared to be shallow, and its water tasted strongly of alum and salts. In the evening light in which I saw it the water presented a light green colour. Near this lake there is a small hill about 150ft. to 200ft. high, and perhaps three-fourths of a mile broad, nearly round in form. This may have been a small active volcano at one time, as it is rather hollow near the centre. All round its circumference, which is not regularly circular, there are fissures and small tubular-looking openings, giving off large quantities of sulphuric fumes. As on the small hill and sulphur field on the other side of the flat, sulphur is here deposited in a pure crystalline form. There are also about the foot of this hill small boiling pits, most of them subterranean. The quantity of sulphur fumes given off here is greater than near the other lake, but it is so fine and the sides of the little hill so steep, that it will always be washed away by heavy rain. In the middle of the flat country between the two lakes mentioned above, there is a small rivulet in the course of which there are places at which hot and sometimes boiling water impregnated with sulphurous matter rises. There are very probably other places along this flat country or in the district south of this bay, that contain saline lakes, boiling springs, and that give off sulphur vapours, but it would require at least two or three weeks to examine the country even roughly. It is very desirable that one should be able to cross the island from Seymour Bay to Hughes Bay, as it is not improbable that the igneous phenomena may cover a large portion of the low country lying there. It seems to be by no means improbable that this bay may sooner or later be utilised as a healthy resort. The bay is little over 150 miles from Samarai, and possessing excellent anchorage for shipping. It is almost superfluous to say that the natives of Ferguson Island have never seen a missionary. It is extremely difficult to form an estimate of the total population, but it can hardly be less than 5000 or 6000. They are on the whole a healthy race of people, but they suffer much from the loathsome form of ringworm becoming so common in these islands, but for which the sulphur fumes and sulphurous water in Seymour Bay would provide a safe, speedy, and certain cure. They do not appear to suffer much from fever, probably because their towns are built on dry, well selected, elevated sites. So far as I have seen, the island is fully populated, and there is no land available for European settlement. The only domestic animals they possess are the pig, apparently indigenous, and the dingo. They have no representation of the orange family, no corn, cassava, or beans. They appear to be head hunters in some of the districts at all events, as there were sometimes several human skulls on the house verandas. Each village seems to be quite independent of any other village, and each house in a village appears to be on an equal footing with any other house in the same village.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

New Guinea.

EXPLORATIONS BY THE ADMINISTRATOR.

(Concluded from yesterday's issue.)

GOODENOUGH ISLAND.

SAMARAI, 16th November, 1888.

On the 8th and 9th of this month I was able to visit and inspect a few miles of the south-east coast of Goodenough Island, the part that lies in Moresby Strait. A great range of mountain running apparently nearly North and South forms the centre and greater portion of the island. Towards the northern end this chain reaches a height that cannot be less on two of the summits than from 6000ft. to 7000ft. Between this mountain and the sea there is a plain which at the widest part reaches a breadth of seven or eight miles. I was able to inspect the southern end of this plain from the foot of the mountain down into the Straits. The whole of the flat country and the lower half of the mountain have been cleared of forest, and where not now planted in gardens, are covered by grass and small patches of bush along the creek beds. The island appears to be very dry, and as the clearing away of the forest is still going on in order to find new land for growing food, there can be little doubt that this island will suffer more and more from drought as time goes on. There is much good soil on the plain, and some good land on the mountain sides. The formation is slaty schist, containing sometimes large quantities of mica and a good deal of quartz; but there are in the creek beds and on the ridges fragments of igneous rock. In the Straits there are some projecting points of this island of purely volcanic origin. The point that advances farthest into the sea has near its end a small crater which has probably not been very long extinct. It had been about 150 yards in diameter at the top, and about the same in depth, but a piece about 80ft. deep and about the same breadth at the top has been blown out and away to a distance of 70 or 80 yards from the foot of the crater. At the bottom of the crater there are a number of cocoanut and other trees that cannot be less than 40 or 50 years of age. The small hills near to this crater are chiefly of igneous formation, and there are limestone caves on the spurs of the main mountain range that lie nearest to this volcanic point. This point and crater lie opposite to Seymour Bay, of Ferguson Island, where there are the boiling springs and sulphur exhalations described in my despatch, No. 26, of the 16th November.

We walked across the flat country without seeing a single village or native, and, without being previously observed, arrived in a large village at the top of a ridge on one of the spurs of the mountain. The natives were at first almost stupified by fright, but the women and children were soon hidden away in the houses, and after a little the men began to approach us in a friendly manner, very few of them bringing spears or adzes. Betel nut was put before me, and I was offered a small pig, for which I paid. They did not appear to know the use of tobacco, and were not anxious to trade. They earnestly endeavoured to dissuade us from proceeding further, making signs that seemed to import that their next neighbours were very wild men, and would kill us by spears, and thereafter eat us. They accompanied us about a mile or so, but could not be induced to proceed any further. The houses in this village must have numbered from seventy to eighty.

In returning across the plain in a different direction, we passed through four villages, one of which contained 109 houses; the others had about twenty each. The inhabitants of these villages had heard of us from their neighbours, some of whom we found there to receive us, so that our arrival did not create surprise nor fright. The people were very friendly, offering us cocoanuts to drink, and any food they had ready cooked. They came down to the beach in large numbers to sell yams, but we had no trade they fancied to give in exchange. The natives of Goodenough Island are clothed like their neighbours on Ferguson and Normanby, the men in a perineal strip of pandanus leaf, the women in a thick petticoat of grass. Their houses are quite different in shape. They are built on posts, four or six in number, with no horizontal plate on the post. They consist of a curved roof on a lath floor, this roof being about 5ft. broad at the base at the end away from the centre of the village, about 5½ft. high, and closed in by wooden planks; the other end of the roof looking on to the village square is about 8ft. or 10ft. broad below, and about the same height. These houses are long in proportion to their width and height, and have an appearance that is quite peculiar. In each village there are two or three large divans built up to a height of about 3ft., with rests for the back to lean against, consisting each of a slab of flat stone. There are also in the villages small enclosed places planted with draceenas, amaranths, &c., evidently the graves of people of consequence. The villages are clean, and the houses appear to be comfortable. Food is cooked in clay pots which they seem to make for themselves, and they seem to fish much, as there were many fishing nets to be seen in each village. They make good dishes and platters of wood. I saw no knives or axes, but they have iron-headed adzes. They plant yams on the place in small hills, the earth of which has been carefully broken up and cleared of weeds. But they plant much on terraces on the steep sides of the mountain ridges, building up the lower sides of the terrace with stone; round some of the gardens they have built stone walls 3ft. or 4ft. high, the only instance of the kind I have seen in the possession. That they are head hunters may be inferred from their having human skulls to adorn some of their verandas. The villages in this district seem to live on friendly terms with each other, but to possess each its complete independence. Unfortunately we could not find anyone that could interpret a word for us. The total area inspected by me on this plain and the mountain spurs near it would amount to from twelve to fifteen square miles, and the population would be about 1000. They are a healthy people. They suffer much from ringworm, but they have neither leprosy, elephantiasis, itch, nor ophthalmia. They possess a few canoes, presumably for fishing purposes, but they are practically a "bush" people. Accompanied by my private secretary I visited six villages on the point on which is the crater spoken of in paragraph 3. The natives were shy at first, but after a little became very friendly, but the women and children were kept in the houses; the men, however, did not carry their arms, which here, as in the other islands of the D'Entrecasteaux group, consist of spears, clubs, slings, and adzes. The houses here were similar to those seen before on this island, but not so well built and less regularly shaped. The villages are clean and well kept, most of them being on a foundation of old coral, and all close to the sea. Many canoes, chiefly small ones, belong to these villages, about twenty-five to thirty of which came off to the schooner with three or four men or boys in each. They were not all desirous of trading, but exchanged a few small articles with us. These villages have a considerable number of cocoanut trees, but probably not much more than they require for their own use. Their food is chiefly yams, and they can have no sago except what they may buy from elsewhere, this part of Goodenough being too dry for the growth of the sago tree. They have no domestic animals except the dingo and the pig, but they have more of the latter than any other natives I have visited. The natives of Goodenough Island were on the whole less suspicious than any we had met, and their demeanour was so quiet and friendly that they created a very favourable impression on one who had just come from the excitable, noisy, suspicious, and flighty natives of Ferguson and the middle part of Normanby. Colours of gold were found in one of the creeks examined, but it is improbable that this metal will be met with here in payable quantity.

GOULVAIN AND WELLS ISLANDS.

SAMARAI, 17th November, 1888.

On the 31st October the schooner Hygeia anchored near to the island of Goulvain, which lies between Normanby and Ferguson, at the head of Dawson Straits. The island is of volcanic origin, and in the centre there is an extinct crater about 500ft. in height, and much resembling on the side next to Ferguson, in its deeply furrowed slopes and general contour, the crater which is about two miles distant on the opposite side of the strait. The island is from four to five square miles in area. The flat country and the low hills on the south side are covered with cocoanut trees, and densely populated. I counted ten villages on the eastern and northern sides, and the population must be little short of 1000. There was not cultivable

land on the island sufficient for the support of so large a population, but they probably plant with the inhabitants of the east coast of Ferguson, whose language they speak, and with whom they are evidently closely related.

On 1st November we passed near the Welle Island, which lies east of Ferguson, and contains an area of about twenty-five square miles. It is a low-lying island of volcanic origin, and probably in no part exceeds a height of from 200ft. to 300ft. We could not induce the natives to come alongside the schooner, and a party of prospecting miners who landed there on the following day failed to establish relations with them. The population does not probably exceed 250.

New Guinea.

DR. MACGREGOR'S DESPATCHES.

VISIT TO KEREPUNA.

ARREST OF A MURDERER.

A BLOOD FEUD.

FAMINE AMONG THE NATIVES.

The following interesting despatch from his Excellency Dr. Macgregor to the Administrator of the Government of Queensland has kindly been handed to us for publication :—

Government House, Port Moresby,
15th March, 1889.

Sir,—On the 18th February I left Port Moresby in a 5-ton trading cutter, chartered for the occasion, to visit the country between this and Kerepunu. The object of this journey was twofold. On the morning of the 9th February I learned that during the preceding night the six prisoners, brought from Samarai in connection with the Ancell murder, had escaped, and in all probability gone in this direction. I immediately sent some parties in pursuit, but they failed to find them, or even to obtain any positive information respecting them; I therefore felt it necessary to go to these districts myself in search of them. This part of the country was politically in a very unsatisfactory condition, gross outrages, attended with much loss of life, having been committed there recently, which made it desirable I should proceed in person to some of the principal villages. One prisoner was recaptured, and a second returned voluntarily to Port Moresby; but I regret to say that up to now no trace has been found of the other four, who may eventually succeed in reaching their own country, where they can be captured again.

On the 19th I went to the Government station at Rigo, at present in charge of Mr. A. C. English during the absence of Mr. George Hunter, who some time ago met with a severe accident from gunshot, from which he has not yet recovered. The condition of this station did not appear to me satisfactory. It has been occupied now over two years, and practically nothing has been done for its improvement, although it might have been made a comfortable and pleasant home. In my opinion it should have been in a position long ago to supply food to the coloured men employed there, but as a matter of fact absolutely nothing had been planted there except a few bananas on the stony ridge about the house. When I visited the station in September last, Mr. Hunter was then directed to carry out certain improvements, and informed that after a few months from then the station would be expected to be self-supporting in the matter of food. Mr. Hunter met with his unfortunate accident about the middle of November, and during the two months that elapsed between my visit in September and then nothing appears to have been done, except the felling of the "bush" on about an acre of land. During my stay at the station this land has been cleared and fenced and partly planted with bananas and sweet potatoes, the yam planting season having been lost to us. I traversed the boundaries of the land purchased by the Government for this station from the natives, accompanied by the latter pointing out the several land marks. The total area may be about 15 acres, some 12 of which would be good planting land. There would in all likelihood be no difficulty in obtaining more land there, as the tribe to which it appears to belong live at some distance and do not plant in the neighbourhood of the station.

On the morning of the 20th I was at the coast village of Hula, where I had an experience which is characteristic of this country, and therefore of sufficient interest to be recorded. Almost as soon as we reached Hula we were informed that the people of the large neighbouring village of Kalo was determined to kill some white man; then an hour or two later came the report that Kalo was not to have anything more to say to "Peritania," challenged me to fight, and threatened me with all sorts of evils. Kalo is the most powerful tribe in this part of the coast, and boldly met the men of two of her Majesty's ships of war in fight a few years ago, and threats of violence towards the teacher stationed there are said to have been made by them more than once lately. It was therefore impossible to know whether the Kalo people really meant mischief or not, and it was necessary to go there with as much precaution as if it were a hostile town. We arrived in Kalo about noon and met with nothing unfriendly there, and the chief seemed to be much surprised when I told him I had only just been informed that they had sent me a challenge, &c. No doubt Hula and Kalo people in squabbling among themselves had threatened each other with the displeasure of the Government, and probably then in a moment of irritation some Kalo man may have said something not complimentary to the Government generally, and hence the reports to me at Hula.

On the 21st February I went to Qaiporopu, the chief village of the Qaipo tribe. Leaving Kerepunu in the morning, we reached Qaiporopu about midday. It is about four or five miles from the sea in a straight line, on the top of a hill about 800ft. to 1000ft. high. There are hardly forty houses in the town, and the physique of the people is certainly inferior to that of their neighbours on all sides, yet such is their ferocity that at present they are dreaded by all other tribes living near them. They have a few small villages, each consisting of five or six houses, scattered over the large are of country they occupy, probably upwards of thirty square miles. Their land consists of a succession of low grass-covered hills, good grazing country, but containg only here and there patches that are good for cultivation. The chief, who appears to have more than the usual amount of influence exerted by so-called chiefs here, is named Bobokula. He has suffered from lupus, which has caused ulceration about the nose and mouth, giving him a repulsive sinister appearance. He repeatedly expressed a strong desire for peace with me, and undertook to capture the runaway prisoners if they came through his country; and he was warned to not make war on his neighbours in future. They brought us food, and Bobokula presented me with a plume of feathers of the bird of paradise. They have no teacher. I saw no human skulls as trophies in any of their villages. They have a regular market-place where they meet the people of Kerepunu for the purpose of barter, when they are on friendly terms. At the time of my visit Qaipo did not appear to have any quarrel on hand.

On the 22nd I felt that I could not longer defer the accomplishment of what was the real object of my presence at Kerepunu. Some two or three months ago a native of Kerepunu was killed by a native of the same place, who threw a spear at the unfortunate victim, which is said to have entered his mouth and come out at the back of his head, causing his death. This seemsto have arisen out of a quarrel between two factions in the village, and there was a strong desire for revenge among the relations and supporters of the deceased. There was thus great danger of further bloodshed, and this was in all probability avoided only through the influence of the Rev. Mr. Pearse, who is stationed at Kerepuna. Immediately on my arrival Kiniope, who is chief of the village, appointed by the protectorate, accompanied by a son of the deceased man, came to say they had restrained their people from fighting until I should arrive to arrest the assailant, but they could not prevent bloodshed any longer if I did not at once remove the accused, Bokana by name, who was supported by a large number of friends and supporters. Careful inquiry was made by Mr. English and others during the night of the 21st, the result of which was that he came to the conclusion that the three Europeans with me were not sufficiently strong to affect the arrest of Bokana or to compel his surrender. I went in the morning, accompanied by Mr. English, both entirely unarmed, to the village, and endeavoured to get Kiniope and Kana, the heads of the two factions, to surrender Bokana to me without my bringing force to bear. In the meantime Bokana felt so secure of the support of his friends that he had not run away. The two chiefs were of one opinion, that if the Government did not interfere and remove Bokana they must fight among themselves, but neither would proceed to hostilities

Bokana, and it then became clear to me that at least a display of force was necessary. I then informed the chiefs I should land an armed party and take Bokana by force if necessary. As the schooner Harrier, of the London Missionary Society, was then in Kerepunu, I asked the master, Captain Hennessy, to land with a boat's crew to support my party, and this he did promply. My own force and Captain Hennessy's, including Europeans, Malays, and natives, amounting altogether to thirteen, were stationed on the beach just outside the town, while Mr. English and myself went through the village to the house of Bokano, which we found empty. We were told he and his friends had become alarmed, and he had just fled to the bush. The son of the deceased and another young man, emboldened by the presence of my party, however, secured Bokana in a few minutes, and he was immediately led up to me and sent on board the cutter, which sailed without further delay for Port Moresby, to deposit the prisoner in custody there. The scene that followed the arrest of Bokano was very impressive, and illustrated in a very striking manner the deeply affectionate feelings these people entertain for each other. As he was led through the village, men, women, and children joined on to the procession, forcing themselves forward to embrace the prisoners and to kiss him; and once some person began to cry, and then crying became general, and I was obliged to interpose to keep back the constantly-accumulating crowd to leave a passage for the prisoner. When he was taken away from the beach in the boat several hundred people were crying and lamenting along the strand, and many of the women waded into the sea, wailing plaintively, and beating the water and their breasts as manifestations of grief. A great number of them remained on a projecting sand spit gazing steadily out to sea as long as the vessel was in sight, I should mention that Bokana's friends offered me as his ransom some native property and Bokana's wife.

It was mentioned in a previous despatch that a blood feud existed between the villages of Kamali and Papaka, both situated about a couple of miles inland on the Hula flat. On the 23rd I went and brought the two chiefs together in order to try to procure a settlement of their difficulties without further warfare or retaliatory murder. I went to the village of Papaka, and sent for the chief of Kamali to meet me there. The chief of Papaka is Dupaleka, a middle-aged man of fine physique and exercising considerable authority among his people; the chief of Kamali is Lakaqaipo, the equal of his neighbour in point of muscular development, but intellectually his inferior. After a conference, they both declared that they would in future discountenance murder between their two tribes, and refer any disputes that may arise to the Government Agent for determination. The Kamali people will adhere to this settlement, but I am not sure that the Papaka people will, as they seem to be aggressive, and have had the worst of it in the last fight with Kamali. Nothing could have been more satisfactory than the apparent result of my visit; but once I am at a distance this impression soon becomes more or less effaced.

On the 25th I investigated at Kapakapa a quarrel that had arisen between that village and Tapuselei, in which the teacher of the latter place says he was threatened with death, and would have been killed, only that the Kapakapa man who came to club him put his foot too near the edge of the canoe and capsized it. The quarrel appeared to be less serious than I had been given to believe, and arrangements were made whereby it can probably be adjusted satisfactorily without further interference by me.

On the 27th I went to the villages of Kemaia and Rigo. Kemaia is about two miles south-south-east of the Rigo station; it contains something over twenty well-built houses arranged in the form usual in this district, two rows, generally along a ridge with a broad road between them. It possesses a second small village of about a quarter of a mile from the principal village. The name of the chief is Varinokora. These people are at peace with their neighbours, make frequent visits to the station, and profess to have been slightly brought into contact with the missionary for-

merly stationed at Rigo. Like all others in this part of the country, they are in want of food, and at the time of my visit subsisted mainly on the Cycad seeds (hatoro), and on the fruit of a forest tree named Hodava, the scientific name of which I have not yet ascertained. The scarcity of food, notwithstanding, they seemed to enjoy fair health, but with a tendency to boils and ulcers.

From Kemaia we went to Rigo village. It contains nearly forty houses, but only about thirty are occupied, and it presents the appearance of decay and contraction. The chief is Sipoka or Sebo, a young man of considerable intelligence. They had a South Sea teacher stationed here, but he left a few weeks ago, and they told me frankly they had not thought of church matters since he went away from them. They are living on banana roots, wild yams, Hodava and Hatoro. They and Kemaia occupy the same sort of country, low hills covered with bush, suitable for patchy cultivation, or for grazing if cleared, but fit for nothing else.

On the 1st of March we went to the important village of Saroa, about five or six miles from the Government station. It contains about fifty houses, built along each side of a narrow ridge, the bare uneven rocks of which project in the roadway separating them. The chief is Tanoqari, a young man who has been much about the teachers stationed here and at Rigo and Kapakapa. The teacher of Saroa left at the same time as the teacher of Rigo, but Tanoqari keeps up divine worship in the village, and they sang very well two or three hymns to show me they were not forgetting the lessons of the teacher. Tanoqari is young and intelligent, and may reasonably be expected to become a useful man in the new order of things. It is not customary to bury the dead in this part of the country, but to expose the dead body on a hurdle—sometimes it appears in the bush, but usually alongside the house of the deceased—until only the bones are left, and these are then thrown into a hole in a rock or tree, &c. Just before my visit a dead body, for the first time, had been buried at Saroa, but unfortunately in the main street of the village. Mr. English is to assist Tanoqari to select a suitable cemetery for further use. As food they were using the Hatoro and Hodava chiefly, with some of the miserable bread-fruit indigenous here, probably the poorest and most unpalateable variety grown on the earth; in addition to this they have a few bananas and some wild yams. Saroa has had external trouble lately. It appears there is a certain creek recognised as a boundary between Saroa and Saroaki, and that both tribes carry water from it. Some two or three months ago the creek became nearly dry, and the Saroa people believed that their neighbours of Saroaki had by witchcraft caused the drought, and hence they bore ill-feeling towards them, which found an excuse for explosion when one day a Saroaki man disturbed the creek water and rendered it muddy. There arose a fight and several people were wounded by spears, but fortunately none fatally. The Government Agent has been directed to visit the spot and make, with the chiefs of both tribes, a fair division of the watering ground.

As one division of Saroaki, or a tribe that lives with them named Vaburaba, recently made a murderous attack on some women belonging to the Papákadóbo tribe, killing several of them, it was my wish and intention to proceed to the village of the Vaburaba people, but before I could do so it was necessary first to go to Papákadóbo to obtain more accurate information. With this object in view I left the Government station on the morning of the 4th March, and arrived at the village of Ubiboro the same evening. This village I passed on my way through the district in September last, but I did not then stop there. It consists of about fifty houses, forming a double row along the top of a narrow ridge, the summit of which lies between them. The name of the tribe is Ikoro. Their lands, which I crossed on my way back to the station, lie between Barawai and Kapa-Rapa on the east and west, and Rigo and Saroa on the north. On account of the hostility of Rigo and Saroa, they had to leave their own lands and villages to seek shelter with Barawai, on whose lands they now live. These Ikoro people are more industrious than any of their neighbours. They had plenty of food, yams, a wild fig (Igulara), the fruit of a wild creeper (Lakilaki), the root of a creeper (Batu), and the Hodava and the Hatoro, in addition to which they had some bread-fruit, wild yams, and bananas. The name of the chief is Taumelona, an active intelligent man. These people have been about three years on the Barawai lands, and have been afraid to return to their old village sites. They told me that a few weeks ago the people of Saroa and Rigo, at a time when there was no Government Agent in the district, sent them word that the Government had abandoned the district, and they were coming down to commence to slaughter them again. I took the chief of Rigo, Sabo, with me to Ulbikoro, and I assured the Ikoro people they were perfectly safe from Rigo and Saroa, whether they remained where they are now or returned to their proper quarters. Taumelona informed me that it was useless to go to Papákadóbo, which was about two miles further on, as the tribe had broken up and gone, some to Hula, some to Papaka, and some to Kalo. The reason for this was that they were afraid of further attack at the hands of Vaburaba, and that they were, moreover, divided and fighting among themselves. I sent up to Barawai for the chief of that place to meet myself and Taumelona to discuss the situation. He came at once the same evening. He is an intelligent, active man, of considerable force of character, named Tanugerika. It appears that the Papákadóbo people were very friendly with Ubikoro, and slept there two nights after leaving their own houses before they dispersed. The two chiefs voluntarily offered to proceed and collect the scattered tribes, and to resettle them in their own territory, an offer which I embraced. It was arranged that about a week later Mr. English should go to that part of the district and give what aid he could in smoothing affairs there, and obtain information as to the doings of Vabaraba.

On the 6th instant I went from the Rigo station inland to Gosoru and Garia, important and influential places. I arrived in Gosoru about noon, and found it did not at that time of the day contain a single able-bodied man; all were out in the bush and gardens looking for food. The chief was sent for and soon arrived. His name is Keboka. He is an active, clever, energetic man of from 40 to 45, who will be of much use to the Government. He is a great traveller, and has been to all the villages over a great area of country. He told me with much pride how he had taken Messrs. Hunter and Cuthbertson to Mount Obree, and of his friendly relations with natives living on the lower part of the range. The Gosoru dialect is the same as that spoken at Garia, and as Keboka understands the Motu language to some extent, he went with us to Garia as interpreter. Gosoru village contains twenty-two houses, well built, and on a fine site along a narrow ridge. They are on friendly terms with all their neighbours, and seem to have no serious trouble to contend with except the want of food: they were living on (1) innutritious, stringy indigenous bread-fruit; (2) the fruit of a plant either a species of pandanus or closely allied to such, the local name is Morasse; there is no name for it in Motu as it does not grow in the Motu district; it yields extremely little in the way of nourishment; (3) a wild fig as large as a plum, called in Motu Sabo; (4) the small wild fig, Igulara; (5) the cycad seeds, Hatoro. They have a few cocoanuts, but they are about the size of a duck's egg. I went to Garia the same day, some three or four miles from Gosoru. It is a village of some twelve or fifteen houses, built on the top of a hill from 1500ft. to 2000ft. high. There were about half a dozen men there, all the rest of the tribe being out in search of food. They seemed to be subsisting almost exclusively on the Hodava nut. About a month ago the chief of Garia, a man of much influence among his neighbours as well as among his own people, died, and the Garia men were in mourning, which was indicated by blackening their persons with charcoal and wearing from three or four to seven or eight rings made of plaited cane on each arm and leg. As they were without any chief at the time I was there, it was arranged that the second son of the late chief should be recognised as his successor; his name is Koroadowra. The eldest son when out hunting a short time ago ran the end of his own spear into his right knee joint, and he, if he recovers at all, will always be a cripple. He consented therefore to the appointment of his next brother. At a later period the Government Agent will more formally instal Koroadowra in presence of the neighbouring chiefs, when they begin to dig the yam crop, and are not pressed by want of food. The external relations of Garia were in a satisfactory condition then, but both they and their nearest neighbours are fickle and turbulent. The Gosoru and Garia country probably covers an area of thirty to forty square miles, consisting mostly, especially in the Garia portion, of rather steep hills, which with the intervening valleys are covered by grass, often with spare gum-trees on the lower grounds. Much of it is good grazing country, but practically unfit for agricultural purposes. The northern side of Garia is on the edge of the forest-clad country which lies beyond it up to the top of the main range of mountains. While at the Government station I sent messengers to the chiefs of the Manugora tribe to come to see me, but they refused, saying they had been befooled by Mr. Hunter, who tied them up when they came at his request to see him. The reason why I sent for them was that, in November last, some of them, as it appears from information in my possession, went deliberately to the neighbourhood of the village of Veiburi, and there without provocation and without any object whatever, save their monstrous lust to kill human beings, massacred a helpless party of one woman, three little girls, and one small boy. I would have gone then to Manugora myself, but that I learned that the people had all left their villages and were living in "the bush." Further information was obtained at Kaile when I was there on the 8th instant, and from the chief of Veiburi himself, who met me at Kaile. It seems that for many years the Manugora tribe have been murdering these people in cold blood, and are gradually killing out the Veiburi tribe. In such contempt do these mountaineers hold their coast neighbours, that they never offer payment to the latter for those they kill, a state of matters most unusual in this country. The Kaile and Veiburi people say they are told by us that they must not kill their neighbours, and at the same time their neighbours are not prevented from killing them wholesale, in which there is too much truth. The Kaile and Veiburi people live in great terror of these Manugora men, and would never think of standing up against an equal number of them in self-defence. During the last two or three years several small expeditions have been sent by the Government to the Manugora district after massacres committed by that tribe; but probably the want of proper legal authority, and the not having adequate force at command, so weakened the hands of the officers concerned that no punishment has been inflicted on this tribe, and they now seem to think they can continue to murder their neighbours with impunity. In the meantime the tribes all round them are being warned against affording them assistance or asylum, and I intend to proceed to their country at an early date, and to try to arrest some of those who were active in perpetrating the last massacre of the unoffending Veiburi women and children. It is absolutely necessory to put a stop to the murders of this tribe, which are a disgrace to humanity.

From what I have related above, your Excellency will see that the progress that has been made in the Rigo district is not great when it is closely examined. Indeed, a comparison of the actual condition of that country with what has been officially reported of it by my predecessors would lead one to the conclusion that we have been losing ground. But the truth is that by merely going along the coast and visiting the villages there that have been long in contact with Europeans and that have missionary teachers resident, one is apt to be entirely misled as to the real state of the district, and to infer that the villages not seen are more or less in a condition similar to that of those coming directly under notice. But a visit to the more inland tribes soon dispels the illusion, and convices one that the Government Agent and the mission teachers have very great difficulties to contend with in the savage disposition and customs of some of the tribes. That a decided influence is being felt by these tribes, however, is evident from the fact, which was very gratifying to me, that the chiefs of several of the tribes expressed a wish to receive a teacher. This desire may not in every case be disintered, as these people are not in the least ashamed to beg from their teacher and to obtain from him all they possibly can without giving him anything in return, but this selfish end is not in the reason that prompts them in every case, for Taumelona, chief of Ubikora, spontaneously said, "We are a working people, have always plenty of food, and we are prepared if we can get a teacher to maintain him." This, however, I am bound to say, is a solitary instance. Unfortunately the London Missionary Society has had to withdraw some of their teachers, I trust only temporarily, from this part of the country.

One result of my visit to the Rigo district has been to convince me that it would be unfair and unreasonable to expect much work to be done by the provincial officers at this season of the year. What between the great heat, wet, swollen creeks and rivers, fever, myriads of mosquitoes and other pests, it is extremely trying to Europeans to get about during these months; and on the other hand the natives are so weak from the above causes and the want of nourishing food that they are hardly able to perform half a day's march as carriers and are constantly breaking down.

The only minerals of which I obtained any race in the Rigo district, between Kerepunut and Tupuselei, were iron and plumbago. The latter is met with at several places, and is used by the natives for painting their faces. From the appearance of some of the specimens it is not improbable that plumbago of commercial value may be found there, but any that we met with of good quality was only in small pieces found widely apart.

I returned to Port Moresby on the 10th instant, where I shall probably remain until ready to proceed to the Manugora country.

NEW GUINEA

(FROM OUR CORRESPONDENT.)

PORT MORESBY, MAY 17.

On Sunday last there arrived the Merrie England, the long promised and expected steamer for the New Guinea Government. She left London on the 7th March in command of Captain Hampton, well known in Australian waters as Commodore of A. U. S. N. Company's fleet. This steamer was promised by the Imperial Government at the time when New Guinea was made a British possession. The wording of the Queensland proposal accepted by Her Majesty's Government is as follows:—"Her Majesty's Imperial Government to contribute a suitable steam vessel for the service of the Territory, at a cost not exceeding £18,500, with the cost of its maintenance during the first three years, estimated at about £3500 a-year." Captain Hampton speaks in the highest terms of the Merrie England as a good sea boat. She was built by Ramage and Ferguson, of Leith, in 1883, as a steam yacht, and had several owners before she was purchased for the present service. Her arms consist of one Nordenfelt gun, 19 Martini-Henry rifles, and 12 Sniders. She has a steam launch on board, and a good service of boats. At present the Possession has no distinctive flag, and consequently the steamer only flies the red ensign until a special flag is designed and granted.

Her saloon and cabins are forward, and are most comfortably and elegantly furnished. The Administrator will have on board very comfortable quarters, an absolute necessity when so much time must be spent afloat in visiting the different parts of the Possession. Dr. M'Gregor has hitherto been at a great disadvantage in this respect, having had no vessel but the small schooner Hygeia, and being often obliged to charter small craft of 10 or 15 tons in which to make considerable voyages. Dr. M'Gregor is still absent on his inland journey to Mount Owen Stanley.

The first work of the steamer was to go to Kerepunu, 70 miles to the east, to take Mr. Justice Winter that he might hold a court and try the prisoner Bokana, to whom I referred in my last as charged with the wilful murder of a native of the same village. The steamer left this port on Tuesday last (14th instant), and returned this afternoon. The trial of this prisoner before the Central Court, being the first criminal trial in this part of the Possession, was invested with special interest. Then the charge and circumstances of the arrest increased its significance. The crime was committed in November last. In a village tribal fight a man was killed. The man who killed him lived quietly in the village until February last, when he was arrested by Dr. M'Gregor's orders, and in his presence. There were rumours of its being a prearranged attack, and that the prisoner was hired or put up to do the deed. He was brought before the magistrate, the Hon. A. Musgrave, and committed for trial on a charge of wilful murder. It was arranged that the first Central Court should be held on board the Government steamer whenever she should arrive. As there was no other means of securing his detention, the prisoner has been confined with light irons, in the small gaol at Port Moresby. At first he was in mortal terror. The news of the executions at Samarai had reached him before his arrest, and he was in fear of his life. Lately he has been more quiet, but could not understand why he was being kept chained for so long. The judicial officer, Mr. Justice Winter, the Rev. W. G. Lawes, who was to defend the prisoner, and the prisoner, Bokana, arrived at Kerepuna on the afternoon of Tuesday. During Wednesday chiefs from all the surrounding districts were assembled, and on Thursday morning, at 10 o'clock, the trial began. The court was held in what is generally known as the chart-room on deck. It was draped with the British Ensign, and, though small, was convenient for the purpose of the trial. A guard with rifles and bayonets stood at each door, while the Nordenfelt gun was in position on deck pointing aft. Mr. Justice Winter wore his ordinary dress, and occupied the central seat at one end of the room. On his right was Captain Hampton and the Rev. W. G. Lawes; and on his left Mr. G. Hunter and the Rev. A. Pearse. The local chiefs were arranged on either side. Mr. English, the Government agent at Rigo, was present, and took charge of witnesses and the arrangements of the court. Mr. R. E. Guise was present as interpreter. When the Court had assembled the prisoner, with leg irons on and held by a chain, was brought in and placed opposite to the Judge. The charge was read to him—that he did wilfully, and of malice aforethought, kill one Mulaalaka. He was dreadfully frightened, and trembled very much. The native witnesses were called; but before long it was evident that they could not understand the interpreter. Mr. Guise has lived a long time at the neighbouring village of Hula, but the language and accent are somewhat different. He gave up the attempt, and double interpretation had to be adopted. Mr. Pearse translated into Tahitian, and a Tahitian teacher, Terai, translated into the Kerepunu language. The natives are accustomed to the voice and accent of Terai, and the examination of witnesses proceeded with very little delay: considering that none of the natives had ever been present at a judicial inquiry of any kind, or seen anything resembling a court of justice before, they gave their evidence well, and during the whole sitting of the Court were quiet and orderly. Seven witnesses altogether were examined for the prosecution, and cross-examined for the defence by Mr. Lawes. Then five witnesses were examined by Mr. Lawes for the prisoner. The natives present listened attentively to the questions and answers, but wondered at the patience of it all, while the prisoner looked as if he thought his life depended on each word. It was evident after the first witness had given his evidence that the charge of murder would not be sustained, and that the deceased's life was taken in a fair fight between two rival clans of the same village.

At the close of the evidence his Honor gave Mr. Lawes permission to address the Court on behalf of the prisoner. Of course the natives present did not understand the English language, in which Mr. Lawes spoke, but they watched him attentively all the time. His Honor then briefly reviewed the evidence, explained to the prisoner the difference between murder and manslaughter, and told the chiefs present that in England every man who took part in the fight would have been indictable for manslaughter. He then addressed the prisoner, and told him that in consideration of all the extenuating circumstances of the case, he would pass but a light sentence upon him. He would take the three months' imprisonment which he had already endured as being part of his sentence, and he would remain a prisoner until 8 o'clock that evening. The trial lasted from 10 o'clock until 5. The impression produced by the trial was undoubtedly good.

The Merrie England is just leaving for Cooktown. Captain Hampton leaves her and returns to England by s.s. Taroba, to bring out one of the A. U. S. N. Company's new steamers which are now being built for the Australian coasting trade.

NEW GUINEA.

(FROM OUR CORRESPONDENT.)

PORT MORESBY, JUNE 17.

The principal events of the past month have been legal and judicial. My last gave an account of the trial of Bokana at Kerepunu, for wilful murder. Since then two trials for murder have taken place. Soon after the proclamation of the sovereignty, in October last, a woman and four children belonging to a small inland tribe called Veiburi were killed by a party of natives from Manukolo. The tribes have long been at enmity, and are constantly on the look-out for opportunities of killing each other. Horrible as the murder of women and children is to us, it is regarded as legitimate New Guinea warfare. The savage's idea is, kill the women and you prevent an increase of your enemy's warriors. The Veiburi tribe, to which the murdered woman and children belonged, is reduced to a very few fighting men. In the days of their strength they were as much feared as they are now despised. When a tribe is down, all the surrounding ones think it is fair prey, old grudges are paid, old scores wiped out, and some new accounts opened too. The village of Seme, to which the murdered party belonged, is reduced to a fighting strength of five men. The whole village has taken to the trees. A gigantic tree has four houses in it, another two. These are all fortified, and contain big stones, clubs, spears, &c. Some houses which I visited at Veiburi were 60ft. and 80ft. high, and are reached by vine and sapling ladders almost perpendicular. The people sleep in these houses at night.

Some years ago the people of Veiburi surprised an encampment of Manu-Koloans in the bush, and killed 20 men and women. In October last a man from the neighbouring tribe of Garia went to Manukolo, and proposed that they should "go for a walk" and see if they could meet with any Veiburians, who, in addition to their unpunished crimes, were supposed to be bewitching the people and making them die with their sorcery. Early next morning a party of nine went towards Veiburi. Among these was one whose father and mother had been killed in the above encampment, and another whose father had perished at the same time. These had grown up to young manhood with the cherished idea that their murdered parents expected them to avenge their deaths. Others of the party had near relatives to avenge. So far as the tribe knew of the expedition they sent it off with the charge to go and revenge the massacre of the camp. Six men went in one party and three youths followed. The main party as they neared the villages of their foes crept stealthily along, and came upon a woman and four children (one an infant at the breast) on the bank of a creek roasting breadfruit. All were speared, and the dead bodies left where they fell. After they were killed the three young men came up and saw the bodies, and they all returned together. The reception by their villagers was not altogether what they expected. The woman was a relative of some of their principal men, and many were angry that she had been killed. The usual rejoicings and decorations were omitted on this account.

In March last the Administrator went to Manukolo, and arrested three young men, two of the actual murderers and one of the second party. They were brought into Port Moresby in irons, and kept so until three weeks ago, when they were brought before the magistrate, and committed for trial. It was difficult to get any witnesses. At last one of the second party was induced to become Queen's evidence.

The trial took place here before Mr. Justice Winter on the 31st ultimo. The prisoners, mere lads, were brought into court in chains, each carrying a paper which they may have thought was a ticket of admission to court, but which was really a written copy of their indictment, which had been served upon them in due legal form. The law allows anyone to defend a prisoner. Mr. R. Hunter volunteered to defend these, so far as any defence could be made; but the prisoners had already confessed before the magistrate their participation in the crime. Under the impression that the more they told the better it would be for them, they probably told a little more than was true. The only witness was their late accomplice. The trial was soon over, and all three prisoners sentenced to death. His Honor, in passing sentence, told

them that the carrying out or otherwise of the sentence rested solely with the Administrator. The guilt of one of the prisoners will not be very evident to the native mind. He was not even present when the murder was committed. He is a mere lad, and not one who would have any voice in the councils of his tribe. He knew that they were going to "take a walk" in the direction of Veiburi, and meant to kill any of their enemies they met, and he followed them, for his father had been killed by Veiburi. So far he aided and abetted, but it was all over before he arrived on the scene. One of the other prisoners lost both father and mother by the Veiburians in his boyhood.

According to the letter of the English law the prisoners are no doubt guilty, but they had never heard of Queen Victoria, and did not know that they came under any law but that of their own country and people. Practically there is no appeal for a native, although the law provides for an appeal to the Supreme Court of Brisbane from any sentence above three months' imprisonment. Very good for the white man, but no use to the native. Absolute power of life and death is in the hands of two individuals, the chief magistrate and the Administrator. The latter acts with the consent of the Executive Council, but this may consist of only two persons besides himself, who are nominated by himself and Government officers; and the Administrator, in cases of capital sentence is to "decide either to extend or to withold a pardon or reprieve, according to his own deliberate judgment, whether the members of the Executive Council concur therein or otherwise."

A petition to Sir W. Macgregor on behalf of the prisoners has been drawn up by Rev. W. G. Lawes, and signed by the members of the Mission and Mr. R. Hunter. As this petition gives a sketch of the case and shows how English law bears upon native customs, I annex a copy. In the meantime the prisoners remain in irons as condemned criminals awaiting the Administrators's return.

Ten days ago a report came in that a native at Aroma had been shot by a Malay and that the chief Koapena had made him a prisoner to await the Administrator's orders. Mr. Frank Lawes was sent to Aroma in the Hygeia to bring up the prisoner and witnesses. The Chief himself put on the irons, and handed the prisoner over to the Government officer. At the magisterial inquiry it seemed to be a case of wanton shooting and taking of human life. The prisoner was committed for trial, and two days after, the Merrie England went to Aroma with His Honor the Chief Magistrate to hold a criminal court there and try the case. It was elicited at the trial that the prisoner never raised the gun to his shoulder, and the gun was found to be an old one, which went off before it ought, so that the prisoner's statement that it was an accident was corroborated, and he escaped with a sentence of six months imprisonment. The natives at Aroma and their chief, Koapena, have behaved exceedingly well throughout the whole business.

We have had a visit from a large Dutch man-of-war, the De Ruyter, Captain J. Loots. She came from Batavia, but was last from Timor, via Port Darwin and Townsville, and came here with the special object of interviewing his Honor the Administrator. She is an iron vessel covered with wood, and of 3480 tons register. Her guns are beautiful specimens of mechanism from Krupp's well-known manufactory. She has six large guns of 17-centimetre bore, eight of 12-centimetre bore, besides smaller and Gatling guns. There are altogether 300 Europeans and 56 Javanese on board. A Malay firemen died the day they arrived, and was buried in the cemetery here with naval honours. The De Ruyter is fitted with powerful engines of Dutch make, and steams 12 knots. As there is not much chance of seeing the Administrator for another week or two, the man-of-war left this morning for Finschhaven, in German New Guinea, thence to Dorey, in their own Dutch New Guinea. Thence she is bound to Sourabaya.

The Merrie England returned here on the 4th instant, from Cooktown. Her new commander is Captain Atkinson, late first officer of s.s. Lucinda. By her we received the news that her Majesty had been pleased to confer on Dr. Macgregor the honour of K.C.M.G.

The schooner Freddie, from Cairns, is laid up here, utterly unseaworthy. She left Cairns for St. Aignan's, at the East End, but was leaking so badly that the Captain could not go to windward and ran in to Hood Point. From there the vessel was brought into this port, and ran up on the beach. A survey held on her two days ago by Captains Kerr and Dubbins resulted in her being pronounced unseaworthy. Almost all her passengers went on to Dinner Island in the collier schooner Hope, which sailed from here on the 3rd instant.

We have late news of Dr. (now Sir) W. Macgregor. His cutter came in for a week's stores, and to return 20 of the native carriers. His last camp was on Mount Musgrave, 9000ft. high. From there he seems to have gone on with three men to ascend yet higher. But we must await his return for full information. He expects to be here next week. The whole party have been well, and have met with no accident or mishap. The natives complain bitterly of the cold. It was a new sensation for them to feel the really low temperature of 9000ft. elevation.

A celebrated Italian naturalist, Signor Lorie, arrived here a few days ago. He is desirous of spending two or three years in collecting and exploring in this part of New Guinea.

Copy of petition to Sir W. Macgregor, K.C.M.G., on behalf of three Manukolo natives, New Guinea, under sentence of death:—

"To Sir W. Macgregor, M.D., K.C.M.G., Administrator of British New Guinea.

"Sir,—We have the honour to address your Excellency on behalf of the three prisoners from Manukolo now lying under sentence of death.

"We beg respectfully and earnestly to appeal to you for a remission or commutation of the capital sentence. We do this not from any feeling of pity or compassion for the prisoners, whose crime is very repulsive to us, but because we feel strongly that the interests of justice would be defeated by their execution.

"May we call your Excellency's attention to the following facts in palliation of the prisoners' crime:—1. The tribes, or states of Veiburi and Manukolo were at war at the time of her Majesty's assumption of sovereignty over British New Guinea. In New Guinea warfare, as among all primitive races, the lives of women and children are taken equally with those of able-bodied men. The poor woman and children killed at Veiburi were as truly victims of war as scouts in any European war. Manukolo women and children would as certainly have been killed by Veiburi had opportunity offered. It seems to us that in applying British law some regard must be had to the design and spirit of the law, as well as to its strict letter. The British statutes against murder could not have been intended for such a case as this, because it could not have been presupposed to exist in any part of the British dominions. 2. We need not remind your Excellency that in olden time and among all primitive races the law of retaliation was of the strongest character. To avenge the death of father, mother, or near relative becomes an act of religious obligation and filial duty. And the whole family or tribe is fair prey to the avenger. Revolting as these deeds of blood and private revenge are to us, there is in them the elements of retributive justice suited to the conditions of society in which they exist. The evidence given at the late trial shows that the father and mother of one of the prisoners, and the father of another, were killed by the tribe to which the victims of October last belonged. It is necessary to go back from the sickening scene on the banks of the Vailala to the massacre of an encampment of Manukolouns in the boyhood of the prisoners if we are to understand the case. Some of the prisoners' nearest relatives were then massacred, and they have grown up to young manhood with the cherished idea that the duty of avenging a father's and a mother's death was theirs. It was in evidence at the trial that so far as the Manukolo tribe had cognizance of the expedition, they sent them to avenge the massacre of the encampment (taruha) which took place years ago. The prisoners had never heard of Queen Victoria, and were entirely ignorant of the jurisdiction of any other law than that of their own tribe, and the obligation imposed upon them by the murder of their parents. 3. The fact that the prisoners' victims belonged to a small and almost exterminated tribe does not really increase their guilt. It is within the memory of some of your petitioners that the people of Veiburi dealt out to others precisely the same measure as that which is now being meted out to them. In the day of their power they sowed the seeds of the harvest they are now reaping. 4. In the case of one of the prisoners (Misikalo), who was not present at the massacre, we feel very strongly that although in the eyes of the law he may be equally guilty with the others, it would be a great shock to the natural instincts of justice to treat him as the others. If he had wished to kill, he would have gone with the party who did kill. Curiosity may have led him to follow, while an unwillingness to shed blood made him, with his companions, lag behind. The evidence showed that he did not spear the dead bodies nor even touch them, while it is a common native practice to let the spears of those who are not actual murderers taste blood. We would also remind your Excellency that the only witness for the prosecution was the companion of the last-mentioned prisoner, who in all native eyes must be equally guilty with him. 5. We feel quite sure that the above considerations will be duly weighed by your Excellency, and we hope the result may be an exercise of the prerogative of mercy with which Her Majesty has invested you. We would take this opportunity of urging upon the Administration the adoption of a simple code of laws which could be understood by the natives, and that this should be adopted only as tribe by tribe the provisions of it are explained. No one could be present at the two trials which have taken place in this part of the Possession without feeling that so far as the natives were concerned the whole proceedings were a solemn farce.

"All the legal forms are incomprehensible to them, and the wise provisions made by British law for the protection of the accused all fall to the ground. The prisoners in the above case were convicted principally on their own statements, but they would never have made them if they had known that they would be used against them.

"We have the honor to remain your Excellency's obedient servants, (signed), W. G. Lawes, James Chalmers, F. W. Walker, H. M. Dauncey, Robert Hunter."

SIR WILLIAM M'GREGOR IN NEW GUINEA.

15th July 1889

HIS ASCENT OF MOUNT OWEN-STANLEY.

[By Telegraph.]
(from our correspondent.)

COOKTOWN, Saturday.

Sir William M'Gregor returned to Port Moresby on June 25 after a successful ascent of the highest peak of Mount Owen-Stanley Range, named Mount Victoria, which attains the altitude of 13,121ft. The party are all well. The Administrator was accompanied to the summit by only George Belford, Joe, a Fijian, and three New Guinea natives. The climate was perfect, the weather at an altitude of above 8000ft. being clear and cold. On the summit daisies, buttercups, forget-me-nots, grasses, and heaths were growing, and larks were seen. Icicles and white frosts were met with. No natives were seen above an altitude of 4000ft. Many mountains in the range were named by the Administrator. Sir William Macgregor looks well, but is considerably thinner, although he has not had an hour's sickness during the entire trip. The steamer Merrie England left Port Moresby with Sir William on the morning of the 2nd instant for the east coast, but will return soon. Sir William Macgregor then proceeds to Brisbane.

Later.

Sir William Macgregor, Governor of New Guinea, left Port Moresby on the 19th April, in an open boat, with a party of 14, for the Vanupa River, 30 miles to the westward. He arrived safe, and pushed the boat up the river for eight days. He encountered many difficulties in crossing rapids and dragging the boat over rocks, and could go no further. The party encamped on the left bank of the river till assistance could be had. On April 27, the Governor despatched his Secretary (Mr. Cameron) to Port Moresby for supplies. The native carriers had to cross the mountains. Mr. Cameron returned with two boats loaded with provisions, 30 natives and six Polynesians and camp utensils. All being ready on the 17th May the party, comprising forty-two men, left the camp, all packing, the Governor taking the heaviest load. There were only four white men in the party. They crossed Mount Gleason and camped at Eyton Junction, and then shaped a course north-east by east. At a height of 1700ft. they crossed Mount Gunbar, then Mount Kowald, and Mount Belford. They also crossed the Joseph River, after which they descended Goodwin's Spur and saw the first native house at Goodwy's Village, Mount Musgrave, where the party camped. The Governor going ahead with four Polynesians and seven natives. They then descended Mount Musgrave, over 7000ft. high, to the Kanupa River. They mounted the Knutsford Range, passing over rough country, and followed a spur leading westward. After a three days' march the party descended the spur and began the ascent of Mount Owen Stanley on the 9th, reaching the top on the 11th. On the 12th June they returned to Mount Musgrave, and on the 16th all hands started homewards and arrived at the river camp on the 22nd. They left again on the 23rd, and visited the Mountain Village. On the 24th they met a steam launch from the steamer Merrie England, which was in search of the Governor's party, and took them in tow. They arrived at Mana Mana on the 25th, and boarded the Merrie England, and were taken to Port Moresby. The party landed all well after a two months' trip, losing one native only.

The country traversed by the party was very mountainous. No tableland was discovered. The geological formation of the country is mainly decomposed slate, granite, and quartz. There was no sign of gold specimens. Rocks were collected by the

Governor. The climate to 8000ft. was moist, but dry and bracing in the higher altitudes. Natives were met on two occasions. They were extremely friendly, but superstitious. They were stout, well-built men, with short legs. The women were never seen. Cultivation paddocks were fenced in, and sweet potatoes, yams, and sugar-cane were plentiful. Tobacco was also grown. The natives were devoid of warlike implements. Particular attention was paid to the headdresses, which were made of shells procured from the eastern coast of German New Guinea, showing that there was friendly communication across the Owen Stanley Range.

Sir William M'Gregor collected many specimens of new plants, among others some beautiful yellow rhododendrons, all of which have been forwarded to Baron von Mueller for report, and a great number of new grasses, large patches of which were discovered on Mount Victoria. Mr. Goodwin, the naturalist, secured several new birds, and one animal being something like a native bear, but with a long tail, its colour being dusty brown, black in the extremities. Its extreme length is 3ft. 6in., and the tail measured 1ft. 6in. It had five claws, and its tail was bushy. Its estimated weight is 60lb. The birds in the lower altitudes were the same as those before seen, except a new paradise bird similar to the great Epinachus. They procured a female Astrachia stephania, the only male bird of that species being in the museum at Berlin. The Governor procured several new small birds on Mount Victoria. Among the birds are some identical with the English lark. Unfortunately, they were eaten by one of the Polynesians. A few entomological specimens were obtained, among which were milk white butterflies. Many were seen, but only a few were captured.

An official report from Sir William Macgregor will be forthwith published.

News from Samoa.

LANDING OF MALIETOA.

HE DECLINES TO BECOME KING.

The steamer Lubeck, which arrived on Wednesday, brings a file of the SAMOA TIMES to August 17, which contains a graphic account of the arrival of the deposed King Malietoa. He arrived at Apia in the German gunboat Wulf on Sunday, August 11, from Jaluit Island, where he has been banished for about two years. At first there was some doubt as to whether Malietoa was really on board, but very soon after the vessel anchored a group of Samoans was observed standing on her deck, and, with the aid of glasses, people on shore were enabled to recognise the familiar features of the banished King. A number of boats and canoes put off from the shore, but no one was allowed on board the Wulf. Those in the boats, therefore, had to be content with hovering about the ship at a respectful distance. When it was ascertained that Malietoa was actually on board the Wulf, it was suggested that his flag should be hoisted as a token of welcome. This was the identical flag that had been hauled down by the officers of the German squadron two years ago. Seumanatafa at that time took it into his care, and has jealously guarded it ever since. It was brought forth by him, and run up speedily on Messrs. M'Arthur and Co.'s flagstaff. There was a considerable crowd collected round M'Arthur's premises by this time, in the expectation that Malietoa would be landed at their wharf, and the hoisting of the flag was greeted with three ringing cheers.

In the meantime the afternoon wore on, and there was no indication of any intention to land the returned king. Dr. Steubel, the German Consul, went off to the German warship Sophie, and after a time he proceeded from her to the Wulf. There was a very general impression on shore that the landing would either take place after dark or be deferred till the following day. However, just before dusk a boat was observed putting off from the Wulf, and making for the wharf opposite Ruge and Co.'s premises at Matautu, where the German Consulate is at present situated. As the boat drew near it was seen to contain Malietoa, two of his fellow-exiles (the chiefs Asi and Mauga), and Dr. Steubel. The people on shore began streaming round to the Matautu end of the town; but very few were in time to see Malietoa actually land. On the boat reaching the wharf, Dr. Steubel sprang out, and, giving his hand to the King, assisted him out of the boat and up the steps of the wharf, where he was almost immediately surrounded by a host of his native friends and a few European residents, who had just arrived on the scene, and who greeted him with a hearty welcome, and accompanied him to the house of Folau, the chief native magistrate.

A messenger was sent off to Mataafa with the fact of Malietoa's arrival, and very soon Mataafa was seen approaching Folau's house. He entered, and the meeting between the man who has so well and ably sustained the fortunes of Malietoa's party during the recent troublous times and the returned exile was not only friendly and cordial, but affecting and pathetic. The spectators, instinctively divining that the two friends would like to be alone for a time, quietly withdrew and a long and earnest conversation then took place between them.

His Majesty appears to have suffered greatly during the time he was held in exile, and his mental frame is reported to be almost completely broken. So serious has his condition become that he has declined to be king again, stating as the reason that he wishes to spend the remainder of his life without being mixed up in the political affairs of the island. In consequence of this decision of Malietoa, King Mataafa is now the reigning King of Samoa; but Tamasese still holds out with his followers at Lunuulua, apparently awaiting the full development of events.

RETURN OF MALIETOA TO SAMOA.

GREAT REJOICING BY THE NATIVES.

(FROM OUR CORRESPONDENT.)

APIA, AUG. 12, 1889.

For some days intense excitement prevailed here, owing to the daily-expected arrival of the German gunboat Wolf, with King Malietoa and party on board. As the exact time of the vessel's intended arrival was not known, it was resolved not to take any steps towards giving him a reception until the Wolf was signalled. For some unaccountable reason the vessel was not signalled. This has given rise to some very ugly rumours, it being well-known here that the signal-station-keeper, who is a German, is a strong opponent of the Malietoa party. Yesterday afternoon when the Wolf appeared at the entrance of the harbour the cry could be heard all through Apia "San le Tupu Malietoa" (the King, Malietoa, is come), and the whole of the beach in the vicinity of M'Arthur and Company's premises near the landing place became thronged with an eager and excited crowd of natives and foreigners. The natives especially were excited at the prospect (now so near) of once more seeing their beloved king, to whose memory they have remained so faithful. Nearly all our leading residents were present. Several boats and canoes went off to the Wolf, but none of the occupants were allowed on board. However, one of the boatmen, on pretence of some business in connection with the supply of provisions to the vessel, managed to reach the deck of the ship and see Malietoa. He rushed on shore with the news, and as soon as it was known for a certainty that Malietoa was on board, his old flag (the same that was torn down by the Germans some 2½ years ago) was brought out and hoisted on the flagstaff in front of M'Arthur's store. Three cheers were called for, and seldom, if ever, has there been such joyful cheering as resounded throughout Apia at the sight of the flag hoisted in honour of the return of one who, semi-savage though he may be, proved himself to be equal to the noblest of the noble in the sacrifice he voluntarily made to save his people and country from oppression. The crowd remained on the beach until sunset. About a quarter-past 6 o'clock, when nearly all who had been on the beach had dispersed, a boat was seen to leave the side of the Wolf and head in the direction of Matautu. Some sharp-sighted people on shore could just manage to see some persons in the boat with black coats on. It was at once concluded that these were Malietoa and his party, whom the Germans were endeavouring to smuggle ashore with a view of preventing any public demonstration. There was an immediate rush in the direction of the boat, and those most active reached the place in time to hear Dr. Steubel, Imperial German Consul (who accompanied Malietoa up to the shore end of the wharf) tell him that he was now free to do as he pleased and go where he wished. He also told him that the German man-of-war was at his disposal, to convey him to any part of the islands he might wished to go. Malietoa thanked him but preferred travelling as a free man in his canoe. The German Consul then left him, and he was immediately escorted to the house of the Chief Judge Falau. The scene that followed was most affecting. According to Samoan custom, when a King has been away and returns to his home, none of the Samoans would be allowed to speak to him until the day following his arrival. However, this time they would not be denied. They rushed forward and threw themselves at the King's feet, kissed his hands and otherwise manifested their joy at his return. Mataafa sent a body of his men as a guard, and in a very short time arrived himself to greet the man whose interests he has so faithfully guarded during his absence. Their meeting was most affecting, and there can be no doubt of the sincere feeling which exists between them. They were both too much agitated to speak, and simply embraced and kissed each other. The party were invited to dinner by the representative of Messrs. M'Arthur and Co. There is great rejoicing to-day amongst the natives.

(*From the Samoan Times.*)

From the deck of the Wolf Malietoa was able to observe what was going on ashore. He could see the people gathering round M'Arthur and Co.'s premises, and saw the flag hauled up by his old and faithful chief, Seumanatafa. When the old flag fluttered in the breeze, and he recognised the familiar symbol of his former authority, he was deeply and visibly affected, and he subsequently declared after coming ashore that the sight gladdened his heart. A messenger was sent off to Mataafa with the fact of Malietoa's arrival, and very soon Mataafa was seen approaching Falau's house. He entered, and the meeting between the man who has so well and ably sustained the fortunes of Malietoa's party during the recent troublous times, and the returned exile was not only friendly and cordial, but affecting and pathetic. The spectators, instinctively divining that the two friends would like to be alone for a time, quietly withdrew, and a long and earnest conversation then took place between them. The Europeans who had met Malietoa immediately on landing consisted of the representatives of Messrs. M'Arthur and Co., and Malietoa and Mataafa, with several chiefs, were invited to dinner in M'Arthur and Co.'s mess-room. The invitation was accepted, and the party walked to the place appointed, followed by a large throng of natives. After dinner general conversation was engaged in, but Malietoa and Mataafa were soon deeply engaged in private communications. It was clearly manifest that there was no feeling of rivalry between them at all, and that whatever developments in Samoan politics may take place the relations between the two men will be of a most amicable nature. During the evening Mr. W. Blacklock, the American Vice-Consul, made his appearance, and offered his congratulations to Malietoa on his return to Samoa. Malietoa was dressed in a dark blue suit of European clothes. He looked thin and careworn, but was evidently delighted at being once more in his native country. We understand that he had the option of proceeding in the Wolf to his home in Savaii, but he preferred to land at Apia before going home. He is at present staying with the chief magistrate, Falau.

H.M.S. ROYALIST AT COOKTOWN.

THE ALLEGED MURDERER OF THOMAS DUBELL.

Some particulars of a tragedy committed at one of the South Sea Islands some time ago, in which an inoffensive trader named Dubell was foully murdered, have appeared, and news is now to hand by H.M.S. Royalist, which arrived the other day at Cooktown, that Dubell's alleged murderer has been captured, and is a prisoner on board that warship. The murder was alleged to have taken place at Hardy Bay, St. Christoval Island, and the suspected murderer was a chief on that island or a neighbouring one. The body of Dubell was found in his hut hacked and mutilated. The officers on board one of the British men-of-war in this port, since the commission of the crime, will be remembered as having spoken of Dubell as an apparently harmless settler amongst the natives. He appeared to have no fear of the most savage of the islanders, and when asked by a lieutenant whether he thought himself safe ashore amongst a particularly bloodthirsty tribe of Solomon islanders, Dubell replied, "Oh yes; I supply them with tobacco and pipes and so forth, they won't kill me," it not seeming to have occurred to him that they would have more immediate access to those luxuries so far as his stock of pipes and tobacco [illegible] in his possession was concerned, were they so [illegible]

life. Dobell, it is alleged, was very influential with certain tribes, and it is believed he had acquired some land during his sojourn amongst the islanders. His influence was regarded unfavourably, it is said, by the native chief who is supposed to have compassed his death. The Royalist was sent to capture this man and to convey him to Fiji, where it is intended to place him on trial. Of the cruise of the Royalist since leaving the Solomon Islands, little is to hand. She called at Samarai on July 12, where Captain Hand learnt of the steamer Merrie England, the New Guinea Government steamer being on a reef at Grassy Island. The warship at once went to the vessel's assistance, but was too late to be of any service, the Merrie England having come off the reef. H.M.S. Royalist then went on to Cooktown to coal before returning to the islands. The Merrie England also arrived at Cooktown subsequently, her misadventure on Grassy Island not having in anyway disabled her nor, so far as could be ascertained, seriously injured her.

THE SOLOMON ISLANDS.

ANOTHER HORRIBLE MURDER OF A SETTLER—A NATIVE OF SYDNEY.

CONFIRMATION OF THE SAVO ONSLAUGHT.

SMH Sept 9/89

REPORTED ATTACK ON A SCHOONER'S CREW.

Some harrowing particulars of another atrocity in the Solomon group of islands were received yesterday by the schooner Edith May, which arrived here from Ugi and Gali, or Florida. The chief officer of the vessel (Mr. Miller) states that information was brought to the schooner that a massacre had taken place at Captain Edmunds' station, at Rubiana. From what can be gathered it seems that William Dobell was in charge of Edmunds' station, and he was surprised by men from a neighbouring tribe of natives, and was hacked to death by them. The natives were from Biloa, and are reported to have received orders from their chief (Tulu) to attack Edmunds' station, plunder it, and kill everyone they found in possession. Tulu's grievance was against Edmunds (says the report) for damage inflicted by the latter upon some boats belonging to the chief, and to be avenged, the attack was made upon the station in Edmunds' absence. The owner of the station was away on a cruise among the islands in his vessel, the Magic, a small vessel which he purchased some months since in Sydney, and took down to his station. Since then that an attack was made upon his station prior to the present one, and the place after being badly looted was set fire to. The actual number of persons killed in the last attack, besides Dobell, is not known, but at least two black boys were butchered. There arrived here by the Edith May, Captain George Drevar, who left here for the Solomon Group some time ago in charge of the schooner Saucy Lass. Captain Drevar gave the following particulars:—"Young Dobell had charge of some stores at Rubiana belonging to a trader named French Peter (Captain Edmunds) who was away in his vessel at the time Dobell had come down to look after his brother, who was murdered some five months since on the island of San Christoval. The natives killed two blackboys who were on the station with him, and took a native woman away at the same time. Mr. Wickham (the owner of the Saucy Lass, and who came from Sydney with us) has his station about a quarter of a mile from where Dobell was killed. It was left in charge of natives during his absence in Sydney, a native woman amongst them. It seems that the natives who murdered young Dobell at Edmunds' station paid a visit to Wickham's place either before or after the murders were committed. They took from Wickham all his firearms, which included some valuable Winchester repeating rifles. Another brother of Dobell's died on board the Mary Ogilby about three years since, on his way from the Solomons. They were all natives of Sydney, and belong to a most respectable family. We (the Saucy Lass) brought down a young sailor named Pope to relieve this last Mr. Dobell; but, on hearing of his dreadful fate, the sailor declined to proceed there, and he is now in the Savo." It will be seen from the foregoing that out of this family of Dobells, the head of which is now residing at the North Shore, no fewer than three sons have lost their lives in the island trade, and of these two were foully murdered. Upon the occasion of the murder of the last son, Tom Dobell, from inquiries made on board the men-of-war and vessels trading to the Solomon Group, it was gathered that the outrage was most unprovoked so far as the victim was concerned, and the same appears to have been the case in respect to the death of William. Both these young men were spoken of as inoffensive, with the fault of being too trustful to these bloodthirsty savages. Captain Drevar brings full particulars of the massacre that took place on board the schooner Savo, a trading vessel in the Solomon Group. We published a telegraphic account of this massacre upon the arrival of an island vessel at one of the Queensland ports recently, but Captain Drevar's report gives many details not before received. Captain Drevar states—The schooner Savo, 20 tons register, started from Houla, a port in the large Island of Guadalcanor, or Malaytu to get labour for Keating's station. It was here that the crew were attacked, as has already been reported. Charley was shot dead in the galley. Cooper's skull was broken with one of the axes given as trade for the labour. Keating was struck with another axe upon the wrist, and received knife wounds upon his right shoulder. In the meantime, says Captain Drevar, fearful work was going on in the forepart of the vessel. One of the native crew was on his back, his skull cleft open and seven deep gashes in his body; he was defending himself with his legs and arms, making a most desperate fight for life against great odds. His assailants tiring, shortened their work by throwing him overboard. Four other of the crew received bad wounds. One of them, a boy from the Lord Howe group, managed to get two large copra knives (like butchers' knives) from the forecastle. With one in each hand he plunged them to the hilt in the bodies of his savage assailants, who fell mortally wounded, wallowing in their blood. Those in the canoes, hearing the report of firearms, and finding the tide of battle against their side, cleared off out of range, and those left on board at once jumped into the water, seeking shelter under the vessel's stern, and clinging to the head-gear of her bows. The latter were entirely at the mercy of those on board, who had now revolvers, and they shot eleven of the savage gang as they showed their heads above the water. The poor fellow that was flung overboard with split head and many wounds, managed to crawl on board again, and was alive when we left, with hopes of his recovery. Two of the seven coloured boys had an inkling that mischief was meant, and stowed themselves away. It is said that in handing the axes round for inspection they tried to warn Mr. Cooper by placing three axes in a triangular form, which indicated danger to the three white men, but poor Cooper did not take heed, or perhaps did not understand the signal. Cooper had paid 40 guineas for a splendid mastiff, but it died a few weeks before this dreadful tragedy. If this dog had been alive, no doubt the destiny of all would have been changed; indeed, it is not likely it would have occurred, for the natives are very much afraid of strange dogs, and the dogs have a great antipathy for them. The vessel made all sail afterwards to Houla, and Mr. Keating buried Cooper and Charlie in Gera Island. Mr. Cooper was about 27 years of age, an accomplished young man, a native of London, and well connected. The man Charlie regularly remitted his savings to his widowed mother in Ireland. Of the injuries to Mr. Keating Captain Drevar says that when he saw him his right arm was in a sling, and it was paralysed from the shoulder to the elbow, and his right shoulder about three inches lower than his left. He intends going to Sydney the first opportunity. It is reported that a labour three-masted vessel was taken about the same time as the Savo murder on the opposite side of the island Maylata and every soul massacred. This last report has not received confirmation, however, by any of the labour vessels or trading vessels which have arrived from the group either here or at Queensland.

BRITISH NEW GUINEA.

Letter from Sir William Macgregor.

The following letter has been received by the Premier of Victoria from Sir William Macgregor, the Administrator of British New Guinea. The letter is a private one, but as it contains much information of public interest, Mr. Gillies handed it to the press for publication:—

"Brisbane, Sept. 9, 1889.

"Dear Mr. Gillies,—As I find it impossible to go as far as Victoria at present, I have thought I should drop you a line to give you briefly some idea of what we have been doing in British New Guinea, and what our prospects are there.

"I have seen as yet no more than about half of the Possession, and much of that only at some distance. I can, therefore, speak only of the lesser half of the new colony, and of that not without much reserve. It will take much time to form even a crude idea of what we have to deal with.

"There are large areas unoccupied by natives, or thinly peopled, but such country is generally unfit for settlement, being rugged and unfertile. Where the land is good and fit for cultivation, it is, speaking generally, occupied already. Many districts are overpeopled now.

"The natives are agriculturists. Each man plants for himself and his family. As a rule they derive the means of existence from the soil, supplemented irregularly on the coast by a few fish, and inland by an occasional wallaby or pig. It will be difficult for Australians to understand for some time the great difference that exists between the Papuan and the aboriginal of Australia. The Papuan is an agriculturist, and is, therefore, a settler, with clear ideas as to proprietary rights in the soil he requires for his support; the Australian aboriginal is nomadic, with vague hunting rights over ill-defined, great areas. The Papuans are present in great numbers, in large and permanent towns; the Australian is a wanderer, and possesses no hereditary hearth or foundation; and their numbers are very small. You will see therefore that we have a settled population of cultivators that cannot be dispossessed, for two reasons. To rob them would be an act of infamy. To deprive them of their property would require the presence of a large armed force, because the tribes are strong, and the people can and would fight for their rights.

"Another great difference between Australia and New Guinea consists in this:—Australia is evidently a country for the settlement of a numerous population of European descent; there is much reason to doubt that this could be said of New Guinea. It would therefore be political folly to destroy the existing race to make way for another that could probably not exist there.

"I am told there is a great deal of fine unused land in the western part of the Possession; but I cannot say whether it is there or not. But I am quite clear on this, that no grant of land should be made until it is quite certain that it is not occupied by natives. This I have laid down as a rule from which we should not depart.

"The missionaries have made very considerable progress, but only the margin has yet been touched. The Papuan possesses no religious enthusiasm, and cannot in this respect be compared to the Polynesian; but missionary influence diminishes cases of murder and massacre, and does much good otherwise. The Papuan being, however, a fixed cultivator of the soil, may by patience be made a useful producer, and, if so, he will also be a consumer, and then a useful citizen of the empire. To effect this should, I think, be our aim. But as the Papuan is a geological age behind the Polynesian, all this will require time and patience.

"There is now a commencement of trade. A considerable quantity of beche-de-mer and pearlshell is exported, and copra, and I hope fruit, may soon be of value there. At present 700 or 800 miners are making a living by alluvial mining. No gold-bearing reefs have so far been found, but most probably they exist. The miners, as a body, are very respectable, steady men, and have got on well with the natives; but their contact with the indigenous population will not on the whole be of much advantage to the latter. The country will eventually be a great timber reserve for Australia.

"One great danger will be that in these times we [illegible] natives. We are now quite oblivious of the centuries it took to work out our own civilisation. Some people say even now that nothing has been done in New Guinea, and that money is being paid for nothing. To this I reply that were our coast in the possession of a foreign Power, the increased expenditure on defence that would follow as a consequence would greatly exceed the cost of the administration in New Guinea. I can also say that I have not wasted an hour in the place. I give to the task all my energy and all my thoughts. It is my ardent desire to lay the foundation of an administration that will never be a reproach to Australia. In this, I am happy to say, I receive the consistent and frank support of Queensland. Could I only put all matters fully before you, I am confident I should receive your sympathy and warm encouragement in the work.

"It has given me much pleasure to see the active interest Victoria has always taken, and continues to take, in New Guinea. This I have met as far as I could by sending you all my botanical collections, and duplicates of all my geological specimens. It is a pity you do not get copies of all my despatches when published by the Government of Queensland, consequently Victoria is not so well acquainted with New Guinea as Queensland is.

"On my return I shall dispose of current work at Port Moresby, then go inland about a week's march to pacify two contending tribes. I can assure you my task is not a sinecure. I feel constantly when travelling a load of anxiety whenever I let any of my party out of my sight, for I can never forget that I am responsible for their safety. The climate is also something to contend with. But all that I do not begrudge if I only feel I am making progress. It has given me great satisfaction to see that Queensland recognises that she shares with me the responsibility of directing and initiating administration. I hope you may succeed in creating the same feeling in Victoria. At present the pressing task is to show people that British New Guinea is already settled, and that these settlers are as much entitled to the protection of the law in securing peaceable enjoyment of their property as if they were European crofters. To this has to be added that at this moment we do not know what Crown lands there are, and time is required to ascertain this. In this we cannot justly be charged with procrastination. Depend upon it, in being just we shall be wise. That you desire that the administration be just I am fully convinced.

"Believe me, dear Mr. Gillies, yours very sincerely,
(Signed) WM. MACGREGOR."

A BRIDGE CONSTRUCTED BY NATIVES OF NEW GUINEA.

In a report by Sir William Macgregor, Administrator of the Government of New Guinea, his Excellency describes a bridge, the handiwork of natives, which he found erected over the upper portion of the Vanapa, which opens into the Galley Reach, on its eastern side, about five miles from Manumanu. Sir William and party entered the river on April 22. The bridge was discovered three days later, and the circumstances of its discovery are described by his Excellency as follows:—"After we had pitched camp several members of our party went out to look for game, and in a short time two natives returned in a state of the greatest consternation because they were certain they had seen the mark of a human foot in the forest not far from our camp, and soon afterwards a European returned to report that the river was crossed by a fine suspension bridge, about a quarter of a mile above our camp. I went at once to see and examine this structure, which is well worth a detailed description occurring in such a locality and built by such a primitive people as the inland natives are in this district. At the spot where the bridge stands the river is narrowed by a rocky point that encroaches on the left bank from a steep hill immediately adjoining; advantage has been taken of this in building. The bridge, which is thus only about 70 yards long, is chiefly supported by a large banyan tree which grows on the rock on the left bank about 20ft. from the water's edge. It starts from this tree at an elevation of about 50ft. above the pool below, descends in midstream to about 12ft. or 15ft. from the water, and rises to about 20ft. on the right bank, where it is suspended to a tree not sufficiently large or strong to receive the whole of this end of the bridge, and is therefore supplemented by a post put into the

ground, and this again is strengthened by a crossbar to the live tree and fixed by stays extendering backwards to trees behind. The material employed is rattan cane. Of these, 15 are used to form supports, but as they have not all been long enough to cross the river, some of them have been joined by knotting. The floor of the bridge is formed of four of these canes, but as two appear to have been broken, the second pair have probably been laid down in effecting repairs. About 2ft. 6in. from the floor there are two rattans each side, and about 2ft. 3in. above these again are three rattans on the lower, and four on the upper side. They are not plaited or twisted, but are kept in positiod by split cane worked from the floor to the middle and top rattans, which serves the double purpose of connecting the several strands, and would probably prevent one from falling into the river should one stumble in crossing. A transverse section of the bridge would show it to be nearly V shaped, but with the sides slightly rounded. The height of the V is about 8ft., the width at the top about 3ft. 6in., and the distance of the middle strands from each other about 2ft. The top strands are kept apart by a cross-stick, the ends of which are tied to the top of each strand. Suitable platform approaches have been built at the ends, and the whole structure is both strong and graceful. Five of our people crossed it at one time, and from all appearances it could have borne many more."

NEW GUINEA.

1885 (FROM OUR CORRESPONDENT.)

PORT MORESBY, Aug. 5.

By this time the successful exploration of the Owen Stanley range by Sir W. MacGregor is well known in Australia. The highest mountain, hitherto known as Mount Owen Stanley, but henceforth as Mount Victoria, has been ascended to its topmost pinnacle by the untiring foot of the Administrator of British New Guinea. Only those who have seen far up in the clouds among the towering heights and peaks of this noble range can understand what it means to have gone to the top, and Sir William is the only white man who has achieved that feat. Mr. George Belford, who accompanied him to the top, is a half-caste Samoan, while the European members of the party were all left 4000ft. below. I saw Sir William on the afternoon of the day he returned, and he was as fresh and vigorous as if he had only come from a five-mile walk. One could scarcely realise in the heat and steam of this lower region that he was only a few days from frost and ice. But he had a trophy in a piece of white heath from 13,000ft. above us, and talked of buttercups and daisies, of blooming flowers and singing larks, until that cloud-capped summit seemed quit near. It will be many a long day, however, before ordinary stay-at-home mortals can see and hear, and feel for themselves the beauties of Mount Victoria.

On the 25th of June the expedition reached Port Moresby, having been away seven weeks and three days. One native carrier died on the mountain, but no accident or mishap happened to any member of the party. The natives were paid off as soon as they came in, and went back at once to their homes, where for many a month to come they will relate their adventures on the great mountain by the evening fire as they pass round the betel nut and chunam pot. They behaved exceedingly well, and, though the cold was to them excessive, they returned in good health and spirits.

A week after his return the Administrator left in the Merrie England for the goldfields at the East End via Dinner Island. They visited Sud Est, Roussel Island, and St. Aignan's, and returned here on the 19th July. The steamer met with an accident, and was three days and a half on a reef. It was feared at one time that she would have to remain there, but, fortunately, she got off, and without sustaining any serious damage.

The case of the three prisoners under sentence of death, which I referred to in my last, was duly considered at a meeting of the Executive Council soon after Sir W. MacGregor's return. The sentence was commuted in the case of two to imprisonment for 10 years, and in the case of the third to five years' imprisonment. The two former have since died, they pined away in the lockup, and died from confinement and exhaustion. The third prisoner is not likely to long survive his companions. His case is a particularly hard one. He had nothing to do with the actual murder. He is not morally guilty of any crime whatever; his guilt is technical and legal. English law has made him guilty. That law, framed in relation to English society, makes all those who knew that a murder was intended guilty of that murder. This poor boy, whose father was killed by the tribe upon which they plotted revenge, and who was too young to take part in the councils of his village, followed the party who committed the murder, but was not present when the woman was killed and did not know when it took place. But the law holds him equally guilty with the others. The impression produced upon the natives is not good. It is of first importance that they should learn that the new Government distinguishes between the guilty and the innocent, but all their ideas of justice, of right and wrong, are hopelessly confused by this case, for the companion of the prisoner, who was told to turn Queen's evidence, is not only fed by the Government when he comes in to give his evidence, but is actually paid as a witness. A fourth man has recently been condemned to death in the same case, and on the evidence of the same accomplice. As the Administrator is away, the case of this prisoner cannot be considered for some time to come.

His Honor the Administrator left for Brisbane in the Merrie England on the 22nd ultimo. The Chief Magistrate, the Hon. F. P. Winter, was sworn in on the following day as Deputy Administrator. The Hon. A. Musgrave, Government Secretary, is leaving to-morrow by the Hygeia. Mr. F. E. P. Lawes, Collector of Customs, &c., has been sworn in as assistant resident magistrate at this port.

The Italian scientist Signor Loria has been at Rigo for a few weeks, and has made a large entomological collection there. He is now leaving for a long voyage and tour eastwards. He has bought the cutter P. C. E. from Mr. G. Kerr, and engaged his services as captain. Mr. English, who has been in the Government employ, has also been engaged by Signor Loria. The expedition is thoroughly equipped in every way. The Signor is an enthusiastic naturalist, and, having ample means, is likely to make a large and valuable collection before he leaves New Guinea.

Port Moresby is quite deserted just now. Some 250 men and youths have gone on the annual expedition for sago. They have been driven by hunger to start much earlier this year than usual. It is a mystery how they have managed to live for the last six months. We had one good heavy rain last month, but it will be a long time before the native gardens recover from the long drought. In seasons like this one realises how poor the country is, and how large an area of land is required for the sustenance of the native population.

The Protestant mission has suffered again from sickness. Two of the South Sea Island teachers who arrived last October, have lost their wives by fever at Motumotu. Others have been sick, but are now better. The European staff is in good health.

The Nellie, from Brisbane, via Dinner Island, arrived here on the 15th ultimo, with coal for the Government. She has discharged her cargo and is now taking in ballast, a difficult and tedious work. The L. M. S. mission schooner Harrier is due here this week.

BRITISH ANNEXATION.

H.M.S. ESPIEGLE'S RETURN TO THE SANDWICH ISLANDS.

Left 1885

THE MANAHIKI GROUP.

Our cable news, under date of London, the 7th current, was the first intimation of the action taken by the home authorities in annexing the islands in the Manahiki Group—Humphrey and Reirson. The news came as a surprise, because it was generally supposed that these islands lay within the jurisdiction of the ships of war on this station. Such upon inquiry proves, however, not to be so. One of Her Majesty's ships on the North Pacific station—H.M.S. Espiegle—was deputed for the work, and proceeded to the islands named in due course. She left Honolulu on the 27th of July, and was but a month away on the expedition. Upon her arrival at the Manahiki Group Reirson (Rakahanga) Island was first annexed. Captain A. Clarke, in command of the Espiegle, landed with a body of blue jackets and marines and after hoisting the British colours and reading the commission authorising him to take possession of the place in the name of her Most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria, the flag was saluted in the usual form, and the ceremony completed. The Espiegle next proceeded to Humphrey Island, where the same programme was repeated. It was at this island, as narrated elsewhere, the shipwrecked men were embarked. There is a curious history connected with these two remote islands. It is stated that they were discovered by the Spanish navigators some centuries ago, and seem to have been at one time a favourite haunt of these freebooters of the Pacific from the traces of their sojourn there which are still found. The Spanish pirates roamed the Pacific and the South American coast in those times much as they did round the Horn on the "Spanish main," and some rather lively scenes have at one time or another been enacted on Manahiki. Extensive traces of the Spaniards are still to be seen on Manahiki, as on Suwarrow Island, in the shape of large underground chambers and rooms in the coral mould and sand, constructed cleverly of coral-lime cement. A master of a trading vessel there some time ago took a notion to put his native "boys" to dig out a likely-looking spot amongst the cocoanut groves, and at a depth of about 6ft., unearthed a very comfortable cement dwelling, composed of a number of small chambers, with fireplaces and all complete. Charred human bones were lying about.

Even among the natives there are traces of Spanish blood still discernible, arising from the early intermarriage of the Spaniards and the Manahikians, some of the people at the present day being almost as fair as Europeans. They are a fine, handsome, athletic set of people, one of the finest races in the Pacific. They are described as remarkably mild and courteous and very honest, presenting in this respect a marked contrast to inhabitants of other Pacific isles. They are very religious in their way, quite devout, in fact, owing to the teaching of their native missionaries, who were trained by the Samoan or Raratongan white clergymen. The native population is about 600 in all, equally distributed between the two islands. The only white men living on Manahiki at present are two white traders, who were residing there a short time ago. On Rakahanga (Reirson), when last visited, there was one white trader on shore there. When the Spaniards first discovered Humprey Island they called it the "Isle of Handsome Women." Manahiki women have always been greatly admired amongst Tahiti natives as wives. The population is thinning, and many of the natives emigrate to other islands. Their principal hard labour of any kind is making copra, and diving for pearlshell during the season, which commences about the beginning of November. The two islands annexed are of small area in all—Humphrey, the largest, being only about six miles long, including the central lagoon, and four or five miles wide. The islands are both ordinary lagoon atolls of coral formation, of oblong or partly circular shape. The dry land is only a mere fringe enclosing the lagoon, the distance across the island on each side from the outer reef to the waters of the lagoon being only a few hundred yards, 400 yards or so. The islands are densely covered with cocoanut groves, amongst which the simple huts of the natives nestle. The Group is situate in 10·21 south latitude, and 161·7 west longitude.

NEW GUINEA NEWS.

(FROM OUR CORRESPONDENT.)

PORT MORESBY, Jan. 2.

Two days ago the Government steam yacht Merrie England arrived from the Fly River. By the courtesy of Captain Hennessy I am able to give the following particulars of the expedition. As I reported in my last, the Merrie England left here on the 18th November, with Sir William MacGregor and his party, for the visitation of the Fly River and the western part of the Possession. No official visit has been made to this district since the proclamation of the Protectorate. After leaving here the Merrie England called at Yule Island and Motumotu, and thsn proceeded to the Fly River. The Administrator, with his party and stores, were landed on the island of Kiwai, at the entrance of the river. A small steam launch was left at the island, and the Merrie England steamed away for Thursday Island. The reports of the murder of the Rev. E. B. Savage had been proved to be false, so far as dates, &c., were concerned; but to make quite sure, the captain was instructed to call at Murray Island and see Mr. Savage. After seeing Mr. Savage in the flesh, and receiving this indubitable proof of his safety, the steamer proceeded to Thursday Island, where she remained five days waiting the arrival of a large steam launch for river work from Sydney. With the launch in tow, Kirwai was reached in two days. Short excursions had been made during the absence of the steamer, and Sir William MacGregor had made a large vocabulary with such assistance as he could get in the way of interpreters. The steam launch took the lead, and the Merrie England steamed continuously up the river for about 30 miles from the mouth. One Tree Island of the chart was found to be a part of the island of Kiwai. The Administrator, with his private secretary, Captain Hatton Richards, and Mr. Cameron circumnavigated Kiwai in the steam launch Ruby. The steamer proceeded next day to a place called Sumogi, 58 miles from the mouth. This was the farthest point reached by the Merrie England. On the following day Sir William MacGregor left in the Ruby for the further exploration of the river, and to search for a suitable place as a coal depot. They had two boats in tow, one with stores, and the other full of coal. They were away from the steamer seven days, and reached

a point 150 miles from the mouth of the river, where a depot was formed, and the coal landed and stored. At a place called Tagota, about 40 miles from where the steamer was anchored, the party were threatened with an attack from a number of canoes. Fifteen canoes, with some 15 or 20 men in each in their fighting trim, came down the river, and attempted to surround the Administrator's party. It was a particularly unfortunate time, for some were ashore and some in the boats which were aground. They prevented the natives from coming very near by firing, and a bloodless victory was gained. The next day some of the natives came off, bringing a present of a pig to make peace. The Administrator then went ashore to their village, and had a "palaver" with them, in which he gave them to understand that he represented the Government, and that the Government meant peace. Other villages were visited. One called Odagasetia, about a mile from the anchorage of the steamer, is situated in the centre of a bog. It consists of one long house and two small ones. The house is 520ft. long, has a passage down the middle, and 50 compartments on each side. In the centre, on each side of passage, is a small temple or sacred place, to which the natives pointed with evident awe and fear. Outside each compartment of the house was a bow, strung ready for use, and a bundle of arrows. Some people from this village were induced to go on board the ship, but they were too frightened to remain longer than they could help. The land between the river and the village is intersected by drains cut about 3ft. deep and about the same width.

So far the natives are hardly so bad as they have been described. On the island of Kiwai there are some 10 villages, and all the people are friendly. Higher up the river the natives are suspicious, and more or less hostile. There are no mission stations beyond Kiwai, and those established there are barely alive.

The banks of the river are very low, varying from 18 to 36 in. above high water mark. So low are they and the surrounding land that a mound or hillock 10ft. high looked quite mountain like. This was named by Signor D'Albertis Conical Hill.

The cultivated land which has been reported on the banks of the river was not seen by the expedition, and where high land exists it is inhabited by a numerous and hostile people, who would strongly object to be dispossessed.

When the Merrie England left for this port the Administrator and party started in the steam-launch for the further ascent of the river. He intends going as far as he can without crossing the Dutch boundary, and expects to be away until the end of January, when the Merrie England is to meet him at Kiwai. It is Sir William's intention to go on to the west of the Fly River, and so complete the visitation of the western part of the possession. He anticipates that this will occupy the whole of the N.W. season. The Merrie England leaves for Cooktown this afternoon. She is expected back in about 10 days, and will then return to the Fly River. We may look for further news of the expedition about the middle of February from Thursday Island.

There is not much news here. After a mailless time of five or six weeks, the Wanganui, schooner, arrived on the 24th, from Cooktown, and she was six days in sight of land before she could get into port. Three days later the missionary schooner Harrier arrived, bringing as passenger Mr. C. H. E. Lawes, son of the resident missionary, who has come on a visit to his former home.

The material for a Protestant Church for the English-speaking community was brought by the Harrier, and will be erected at once.

I mentioned in my last that a South Sea Islander named Maka had been left in Cloudy Bay by Sir William MacGregor to try and get information and get into friendly relations with the people. He was brought here on the 10th ultimo, very ill with fever and never rallied but died two days after. His death is a loss to the Government and the country. He came to New Guinea eleven years ago in connection with the mission, but entered Government employ four years since. He was a truthful, upright young man, and of great use in dealing with natives, who treated him always with great respect and confidence.

Archbishop Navarre, of the Sacred Heart mission, is a passenger by the Merrie England from Yule Island to Cooktown. He is going south on account of his health. For a long time he has suffered from fever, and is now quite weak and ill. He is accompanied by Bishop Verjus, who has long been one of the most zealous and energetic of the brotherhood at Yule Island.

CLOUDY BAY, NEW GUINEA.

24/6/80

(From the Cooktown Courier.)

The Messrs. English and Phillips worked down the New Guinea coast collecting and trading as far as Cloudy Bay, where an abundance of beche-de-mer on the reefs tempted them to form a fishing station on Grain Island. Here, however, they found that the natives of the main land in Cloudy Bay could not fetch the reef in their canoes, and at their invitation they removed to the village of Pulio, in Baxter Bay. The natives here being quite unreliable and evidently on the alert to massacre the party, it was decided to remove the station to the village of Pulamai at Forest Point, where the people were more friendly in their disposition. The natives worked splendidly, bringing the fish in, boiling and cleaning it without any trouble to the whites. But it was evident that here also the party depended on their own constant and interminable vigilance for safety. Such a life necessitated a severe strain on the faculties, the knowledge of ever-present danger rendering life unsupportable. A few bucks could always be seen sauntering about, decked out in gala dress, taking stock of the party's doings, and although too lazy to work, ever ready to find fault and quarrel. Three weeks of this sort of thing proved surfeiting to the party, who put their fish aboard the Septimus and bade adieu to the Cloudy Bay people, without having experienced any actual hostility at their hands. The natives were very anxious to have white men come and live with them, and this desire has, perhaps, been quickened by the knowledge that their presence would effectually put a stop to the frequent raids of the bush tribes, who are very powerful, and create a dread in the minds of the coast people, which is very prejudicial to their advancement. While Messrs. English were at Pulamai, the bushmen raided a village called Dedaili, not far from their station, and murdered a number of people, plundering their plantations before they retired to their bush fastnesses. No doubt the Messrs. English have deserved well at the hands of the Government in thus opening the road to a better understanding with these heretofore unapproachable tribes. The attempt was a very plucky one, and its success depended entirely upon the exertion of sound judgment and ceaseless care in dealing with the people. The country is fertile and picturesque. Birds of Paradise are abundant, and some fine timber of the oak and casuarina were seen, but owing to the smallness of the party and the apparent danger of splitting it up, very little could be done to explore more than two or three miles inland. The natives at Forest Point are the same who attacked Captain Roe, of the Wild Duck, over two years ago, when he narrowly escaped with his life. The natives had an abundant supply of Dugong (Halicore) teeth, which Messrs. English purchased, but they did not capture any while they remained at Pulamai. Turtle also were very plentiful and, strange to say, were not interfered with, although at the East End the natives are passionately fond of them. On the whole, Cloudy Bay seems worthy the attention of traders, but we would advise them to go with a strong and well-armed party.

THE NEW HEBRIDES.

THE LATE MURDER AT AOBA—RECENT WRECKS AND CANNIBALISM.

1890

Confirmation of the murder of the French trader at Aoba Island, in the New Hebrides group, was received by the schooner Ika Vuka, which arrived here yesterday from Sandwich Island in that group. On board the Ika Vuka is a native who was one of the labour boys on the schooner Eliza Mary when she was driven ashore at Mallicollo Island, in a hurricane, a month or so ago. It will be remembered that the Eliza Mary was, at the time of her loss, from Queensland, and was at the New Hebrides, hiring native labour for the Queensland sugar planters. She had procured a good many natives, and it was reckoned that at the time she was driven in the storm from Pentecost Island across to Mallicollo, and crashed upon the reef there, 52 lives were lost. Numbers of the natives swam ashore, where they were killed by the Mallicollo savages. One managed to get to a missionary station, and probably the only other who has eluded the cannibals at Mallicollo is the man now in the crew of the Ika Vuka. After getting ashore from the wrecked Eliza Mary he took to the bush, and was three days travelling to the nearest white traders' place. The bloodthirsty tribe was on the hunt for him, but he managed to reach the white man's station, though hotly pursued. The ketch Adam was wrecked near the same place as the Eliza Mary, but there was not much loss of life, her crew and labour boys being rescued by another vessel. When the Ika Vuka left the group this time the French warship Saone was on her way from Sandwich to Aofa to punish the natives there for the murder of the French copra trader before referred to. It is certain that cannibalism exists among these people. This is admitted by such of their number as occasionally come to Sydney. In reply to a question which was put to a native yesterday, as to the motive for killing the labour boys who swam ashore from the schooner Eliza Mary, he said that they belonged to a hostile tribe and were fair game for food. The same answer was given as to the killing of the Frenchman at Aoba. The natives there had been visited by a trading vessel since the murder, and were interrogated about the affair. They repeated that it was a long time since they had eaten white man's flesh. There is no sort of shame shown by these people at the perpetration of murder or cannibalism. On the contrary their surprise seems to be that any objection should be made by others to their using human flesh for food. The news from Aoba is that the sooner the warships make an example of the natives there the better. The white traders report the whole of the tribes as having become very bounceable and menacing in their manner towards the planters and settlers. The Mallicolloites are no better, and a very sharp lesson requires to be taught them. It is unsafe for a boat's crew to land in many parts of this group unless armed to the teeth. The chief officer of the Ika Vuka states that when in command of a small vessel himself in the group, he was wrecked on the east coast of Mallicollo, and though there were 22 of them belonging to his vessel, and all well armed, it took them all their time to keep the natives off. During the several days they were castaways on the beach the greatest vigilance had to be observed night and day or the whole company would have been pounced upon and clubbed. Only at the mission stations and the townships such as Vila or Havannah is it safe to land unarmed. From this it would seem that there is a tremendous amount of civilising work to be done in the New Hebrides group, despite the fact that there are many missionaries established there, and have so been for years. The group is a great recruiting ground for labour vessels. The French have lately embarked in the labour trade, and it is satisfactory to learn that their labour schooners will not only carry a government agent to see that kidnapping is not resorted to, but a doctor whose duty it is to see the natives hired are healthy, and that they are properly provided for on board the schooners, receiving wholesome food and kept in a cleanly state. These precautions have not, it is said, been enforced as they should be on board the German labour vessels trading to the Solomons, and the Queensland labour vessels carry a Government agent only. From what can be gathered from native and European sources, the British warships, which visit these islands to inflict punishment upon the natives, are not sufficiently severe in their dealings with the kanakas. Describing a visit made by a German warship to one of the group on which three white men had been massacred, it is stated that the warship steamed in close to the land at one of the bays, and of course the natives took to the bush; but the German soon after loosened her sails and as though to set them and take her departure. Seeing this a large number of natives came down to the beach gesticulating wildly, and the warship suddenly fired a broadside. The effect was, said the pilot on board at the time, that "legs and arms were scattered in all directions." Afterwards the German sailors were landed, and went far into the interior, burning and destroying villages and the copra they found there. As a consequence the natives dread a German man-of-war's visit. This, it is pointed out by traders, is the case to some extent with respect to French warships also, but they only laugh when told that an English "man of bush" (a fighter) is coming. The wrecks of the Eliza Mary and the Adam are still on the reef at Mallicollo. The wrecked steamer Fijian at Tanna remains undisturbed. A visit was made to it lately by a white trader, who hoped to be able to go on board and secure some of the cargo or ship's fittings, but he counted without his host, for though he offered tobacco and trade to the natives there as a sop, he was met by a shotgun when he attempted to board the Fijian, and was told that as the evil spirit had sent to Tanna the steamer no white man would be allowed to go on board again. A good deal of property might be secured from the wreck were the natives agreeable, but it will be remembered how the shipwrecked people's lives were endangered when they were castaway on the Tanna coast at the time of the wreck.

The Ika Vuka brings news that the weather in the group has been extremely pleasant, and as this year there were no hurricanes, the copra will be coming in plentiful shortly. Coffee planting, banana planting, and mace growing are in the ascendant in the group. The French, however, are making extensive purchases of land. They have fine plantations on Espritu Santo, and other islands, and it was reported at Havannah Harbour, when the Ika Vuka was there, that a French company has bought out the stores and lands belonging to one of the most influential and important English settlers. The Saone had news of it from Noumea and the agent of the French company at Havannah was similarly advised. The opinion of English traders to this group is that France will eventually get hold of the New Hebrides as a dependency of New Caledonia in the same way as they have the Loyaltys. British traders and settlers are continually remarking that Australia is taking no steps to purchase land or establish stores in the group. Catholicism, under the French missionaries, is spreading, and becoming quite as advanced as Presbyterianism. The French traders are on every island, as are the planters. It was reported from Ambrym Island while the Ika Vuka was in the group that one of these traders was warned off, and his life threatened by the natives, and later reports were that he had been killed. The Saone was to visit there to investigate. Much surprise is felt by the English settlers that the British men-of-war were not sent to the group more than a month ago, and they are not a little exasperated at the unprotected condition in which British interests there are allowed to remain.

DREADFUL OUTRAGE BY NEW GUINEA NATIVES.

Attack on a Beche-de-Mer Station.

A Wife's Devotion.

Gallant Rescue by a Native Woman.

[By Telegraph.]
(From our correspondent.)

THURSDAY ISLAND, Wednesday.

The mainland natives have made a murderous attack on Pitt's beche-de-mer station at Haggerstone Reef. The lugger Alice arrived early this morning with Charlie Burstow and Dan Maynard, seriously injured. They reported that Pitt must have been murdered, but Pitt came in a few hours afterwards sailing the lugger Annie, with a dingy in tow, having been alone since Monday, without food or sleep. Pitt states that when on board the Island lightship on Sunday afternoon, the native crew cleared away with the cutter, but as he had intended to anchor under a sandy bank, he suspected nothing until Monday morning, when, the cutter being still away, he then borrowed the lightship's dingy and proceeded to the station at Haggerstone Reef, which he found deserted. When he went aboard the lugger Annie, which was anchored there, he found the cabin all besmeared with blood, and tomahawk cuts on the hatches and scuttle. Several broken stingaree spears were lying about, also human teeth, hair, and brains. Mr. Pitt got the Annie underweigh single-handed, and proceeded to the Reef station, which he found deserted. He realised at once what had happened, and started for Thursday Island, which he reached this morning. Pitt concludes from the state in which he found the lugger Annie, that a kanaka named Charlie Weir, who also was asleep aboard, had been struck with the spear which he found lying below, and when he put his head out of the hold he must have been struck with a tomahawk, and the body then thrown overboard. Weir's loaded revolver was found lying intact, and evidently he had had no time to defend himself. Pitt now feels certain from what occurred on the cutter while he was asleep going to the lightship that the murder was arranged, but the natives deferred the proceedings until after Pitt got aboard the lightship. He strongly denounces the Government for not taking steps to secure the men who committed the previous murders in the same locality. The men evidently sailed the cutter to Batavia River, which is their home. Inspector Marrett was sent to search for them.

Charles Burstow states that about 3 o'clock on Monday morning he was awakened by hearing Dan Maynard crying out. He jumped up and put his head out of the scuttle, and immediately received a shower of spears on the left side of the head. Three spears struck him close together, between the left ear and eye. While taking them out another struck the back of his neck, which he was forced to break before he could go below again. He snatched up a Colt's repeating rifle, which was loaded, and soon cleared the deck. Maynard had been asleep on deck when he was struck by a tomahawk across the right eye, and when he rose he fell overboard through giddiness, but his wife, a native woman, jumped in and rescued him. He was then put below, and attended to as well as possible. After daylight Maynard's wife found Pitt's revolver, which the latter always carried in his belt. Burstow then concluded that Pitt was also murdered. Burstow sailed to the stations on the Reef, cutting off the murderers in the cutter, who attempted to reach the station to take the gins away. Burstow took the gins aboard when his lugger started for Thursday Island, where he arrived this morning. The murderers could be seen beating about all day, evidently trying to get northward. Doctor Salter, who is attending both Burstow and Maynard, drew the spear from the former's neck. He is not dangerously injured, but Maynard is almost beyond recovery.

NEW GUINEA.

(From our correspondent.)

PORT MORESBY, May 9.

New Guinea has been honoured by a visit from Lady Macgregor. The Merrie England returned from Cooktown on the 31st of March with Lady Macgregor as a passenger. Her stay was not long. The weather was very hot and the mosquitoes very bad, so that her ladyship's impressions of New Guinea cannot have been altogether pleasant. It is an unusual thing for the Administrator to be here three weeks at a stretch, but from the 26th of March until the 22nd of April Sir William MacGregor was at Government House. It was anything but an idle time judging from the amount of writing done, council, board meetings, &c.

Lady Macgregor returned in the Merrie England on the 22nd of April, going to Cooktown, via Yule Island. Sir William was a passenger as far as Yule Island. Lady Macgregor visited the sisters of the Catholic mission there. Next morning she left in the Merrie England, and the Administrator also left for the St. Joseph River. Bishop Verjus accompanied him and placed the new steam launch at his disposal. He expected to be about a fortnight gone and the Merrie England has now gone to Yule Island to await his return.

The "Native Regulation Board" has been summoned and has held its first meeting. It was announced in a supplement to the *Government Gazette*, of November 23 last, that such a board would be formed. An ordinance, dated November 15, defined its organisation and functions. It is there stated that "it shall be the duty of the members of the board to consider such questions relating to the good government and well-being of the native population, as shall be from time to time submitted to them by the Administrator, and to give the Administrator honest and well-advised counsel thereupon, and to submit to the Administrator any recommendations or proposals that they may deem to be for the benefit of the native population. And it shall also be the duty of every member of the board at all times to give to the Administrator his individual opinion in writing upon any matter relative to native affairs that may be referred to him for his opinion by the Administrator."

The members of the board have been gazetted. They are eight in number of whom seven are Government officers. The members are as follows:—His Honor the Administrator, president; the Hon. F. P. Winter, chief magistrate; the Hon. A. Musgrave, Government secretary; Mr. B. A. Hely, resident magistrate; Mr. J. B. Cameron, resident magistrate; Mr. J. Hatton Richards, resident magistrate; Mr. F. E. Lawes, collector of customs, and Mr. A. Goldie, storekeeper. The board had a long sitting, but the business done is for the present a secret. The ordinance does not state that the regulations of the board shall be sent to Queensland for the approval of the Government there, but probably that has been done, and when they are returned and have received the sanction of the Legislative Council they will be made public.

New Zealand had a native department, which in 1841 voted £2335 for the protection of the natives. Its chief officer was "Chief Protector of the Aborigines;" he had four sub-protectors under him, and they had 22 natives as their working staff. They were well paid and had ample allowances for travelling and other expenses. I am afraid their work was not a great success, but some such office is needed here. There are a great many more laws and regulations than the natives can possibly understand, and they have no friend or counsellor to explain or advise. There is no one whose duty it is to watch their interests. This want is especially evident in the trials of natives before the Courts here. Except in the first trial, in which the prisoner was defended by one of the missionaries, no witness has ever been called for the prisoner, who is entirely ignorant of all the procedure of a Court of Justice. All the power of the British Government is on the side of the prosecution, but the accused is alone and defenceless.

Since my last letter several cases have been tried before the Central Court, and two prisoners have been sentenced to death. All previous capital sentences, except for the murder of a white man, have been commuted to imprisonment, with hard labour, for 10 years; but no native is likely to survive 10 years' imprisonment. During the past month four prisoners have died, three in the prison here, and one on board ship going to the prison at Samarai. I have seen some sad sights, but nothing more melancholy than the procession of naked prisoners in irons carrying a dead comrade to the cemetery to bury. All prisoners are in irons. If they are locked up all day they pine away and die in a very short time. If they are let out to work they must have irons on or they will run away. One man escaped a few weeks ago with irons on, and regained his native village minus irons, only, however, to be re-captured and re-ironed. A new gaol is being built which is to contain 10 cells, each to be 10ft. square. The present small lockup is terribly crowded.

Signor Loria, the Italian naturalist, who left here last August, in his cutter, the P C E, for the east end of the island, has returned with a very large collection of such things as scientists love. Among the things are 450 skulls of men and women, which were so little prized by their descendants and relatives, that they sold them for tobacco, and significantly asked if they should get some fresh ones! It is a pity that the natives should think the white man a skull hunter, or that he should give them an inducement to collect such trophies. The Administrator puts the interests of morality above the interests of science, and discountenances in every way such trade as the above. The P C E has been round to the north-east coast, and almost as far as the German boundary.

I have lately returned from a visit to Kabadi, in Redscar Bay, and also to the Rigo and Saroa districts, to the east of this. The drought and famine have pressed heavily on Kabadi. It is generally one of the most fruitful districts in this neighbourhood. The villages are almost deserted, the people having dispersed in quest of food. Two Samoan teachers are there who were in Samoa at the time of the cyclone and "famine" last year. I asked them if the "famine" there was worse than the scarcity in New Guinea. "No comparison," they said; "in Samoa they don't know what hunger is; at the worst time there are always plenty of wild yams in the mountains." In ordinary seasons here wild yams are all the people have to live on for three months in the year. Heavy rain had recently fallen in the Kabadi district, the Aroa river was a banker, and the people were busy everywhere making new gardens. The Aroa is a favourite haunt for crocodiles. We saw some beauties on the mud banks as we were coming down. The natives say they surprise the monsters asleep and kill them. It was more than we could do. The skull trophies on the posts of the houses show that the natives manage to kill them somehow, asleep or awake.

Mission work in the Kabadi district has not made much headway, in consequence of the deserted state of the villages. Two Samoan teachers newly arrived have strengthened the diminished staff. Notwithstanding the hindrances 25 scholars in one of the village schools can read well.

In the Rigo district a Government agent, Mr. George Hunter, has been residing since 1887. The London Missionary Society began a mission in the villages of Saroa and Rigo in 1884. At that time there was a large population, and the villages teemed with life, but now they are empty and deserted. The large villages of Saroake and Vaburava have not a single inhabitant; the cocoanut trees are cut down, or rather cut off, for the tops only are removed, and the dead trees stand like a forest of bare poles. The former inhabitants of these villages are many of them dead, and the remainder have migrated to the banks of the Kemp Welch River, miles away. Two causes have brought about this desertion and desolation. The first was want of food, and the other fear of the Government Resident at Rigo. Many arrests have been made in the district, and the people would rather get as far away as possible.

May 16.

The Merrie England, with Sir Wm. MacGregor on board, arrived here from Yule Island three days ago. He had a very successful and interesting journey up the St. Joseph River. After returning to Yule Island his Honor visited Maiva and Kivori, and then returned here. Unfortunately, a long walk in the sun and constant exposure brought on a slight attack of fever. He has now recovered, and purposes starting on a journey to the east end of New Guinea in a few days.

The Rev. A. A. M'Laren was a passenger by the Merrie England. He will accompany Sir William MacGregor to the east end, and will fix upon some district there on which to begin a mission under the direction of the S. P. G. Society. The representatives of the London Missionary Society are in perfect accord and sympathy with him.

The L.M.S. schooner Harrier leaves to-morrow for Cooktown. The Hygeia and P.C.E. are at anchor here.

NEW GUINEA.

(FROM OUR CORRESPONDENT.)

PORT MORESBY, SEPT. 24.

The principal event of the past month has been the discovery of the murder of a Government officer. In a previous letter I reported the death on the 29th of May of Mr. George Hunter at the Government station, Rigo. He was supposed to have died of fever aggravated by some chest disease, but it has now been proved that advantage was taken of his illness to murder him. Early in Mr. Hunter's New Guinea residence, some five years ago, he took to himself a native wife. She was a young wild girl belonging to an inland tribe. The honour of living with a white man was not appreciated by her, and she often ran away, to be as often brought back. Notwithstanding her many escapades, Mr. Hunter, with a strange fascination, would not give her up; and after his revolver accident, when he returned from Thursday Island, he had her back to live with him, although it was notorious that she had been cohabiting with a native during his absence. This woman, named Mou Sisira, became his murderess, and evidence at the trial showed that she had long ago resolved to kill him, as she could not escape from him. At the time of his death there were sinister reports of foul play, but an inquiry was held by the Hon. A. Musgrave, and nothing was elicited to justify the reports. Whenever a man dies in the prime of life his death is supposed to have been caused by some enemy, and this superstition was thought to account for all that was said about his having been killed. When Mr. A. C. English was appointed to Rigo as Mr. Hunter's successor, he received instructions to make full inquiry into the above reports. At first he thought there was no truth in them, but one fact after another came to light, and ultimately he received information which left no doubt of the fact of a carefully-planned murder having been committed. Eleven men and women were implicated, and Mr. English arrested the whole of them in one night, and had to keep them prisoners at Rigo four days, awaiting the arrival of the cutter which was to bring them into port. Great credit is due to Mr. English for the tact and courage displayed in arresting those prisoners. He had no white man or South Sea islander with him, but with the assistance of a few local natives he arrested the whole, kept them prisoners, and brought them down to the coast safely, although surrounded all the time by a crowd of excited, crying natives, friends of the prisoners. Nine prisoners were charged with the murder. The magisterial inquiry was held by Mr. F. E. P. Lawes, and lasted three days, resulting in the committal of the whole for trial. The Central Court was held two days after by Mr. Winter, the chief magistrate of the Possession, and six prisoners were found guilty and sentenced to death, two were acquitted, and one accepted as Queen's evidence. The six prisoners condemned were Mou Sisira and her husband Guduamero, her brother Geberi Sisira and his wife Mounatau, and two boys who had been in Mr. Hunter's employ named Gogobe Vari and Vetaikora. The main facts of the case are as follows:—Mou was afraid that Mr. Hunter would carry out his oft-repeated threat of putting her in irons and sending her to Port Moresby prison. They often quarrelled, and sometimes came to blows. On one or two occasions he had put her in irons in his own house. She and her brother's wife planned his murder and incited the three men to carry out their wishes. Mounatau tied a knot in the string of her husband's necklace and said, "If you are strong you will kill Geo. Hunter. I won't untie that knot until he is dead." These plots had been going on for some time when Mr. Hunter's illness gave the desired opportunity. Mou sent to her allies, saying, "Hunter is very sick, now is the time to kill him." They came up to her house (a short distance from Mr. Hunter's), in the evening, and they arranged their plan. They all went to the kitchen at the back of the house, and, about 3 o'clock in the morning, one of the boys who had long been in Mr. H.'s employ was sent in to his bedroom to disarm suspicion. He found him awake and complaining of headache. He began to squeeze (massage) his head, and while he was doing it the others came in stealthily, one seized him by the throat, and another by the arm, they dragged him from the bed on to the floor, and then the three men jumped on his chest, Mou held him by the throat while they stamped the life out of him. Then they lifted him on to the bed, and, to make doubly sure, jumped on his chest again, holding on to the mosquito net rods. When this was over Mou unlocked the tobacco-box and gave them ten sticks of tobacco each with the injunction that they were never to say a word about what had happened. She then went with the men back to her house, and told the boys when day broke to call out loudly to her that George Hunter was dead, and she would then come and cry over him. They did as she told them, and the neighbours heard the shout. She came running to the house, and when some of the people came in she was sitting by the corpse, tears streaming down her cheeks. She got some other natives to help them and they brought the body down to the coast, and thence to Port Moresby. When they arrived the body was so far advanced in decomposition that it was impossible to examine it thoroughly. The murderers were well paid by the Government for their trouble in bringing in the body, and returned to their homes well satisfied with their work. Had it not been for a little boy who was present at the murder, and a man who overheard the murderers talking, they might never have been discovered. The instigator and principal in this horrible business was the woman Mou. Her resolve never faltered, and when the men hesitated she taunted them with cowardice. All through the trial, and when sentence was passed, she did not seem to feel her position or have the slightest fear. This New Guinea Lady Macbeth is only about 20 years of age. She has one child by Mr. Hunter, and the baby who was an indirect cause of the murder was born a few days before her arrest. The other condemned woman had nothing to do with the actual murder, but was an incentor and accomplice before the act. The condemned prisoners will await the return of the Administrator, who alone has power to remit or confirm the sentence.

The new gaol is completed, and none too soon. The old one could never have accommodated the large number of prisoners now here. Almost all of them are convicted of murder, but in most cases it has been in revenge for some father, mother, or brother killed by their victims or their tribes.

A large fleet of native ships (*lakatoi*) have left on their annual trading voyage to the West. Only a very few men are left in any of the villages in this district. Thousands of pieces of native pottery have been taken and tons of sago will be brought back in return.

The missionary lugger Mary, with the Rev. E. B. Savage passenger, arrived here on the 14th instant from the West and left again on the 19th for Murray Island. Mr. Savage will take charge of the Motumotu district during Mr. Chalmers's absence. The Harrier arrived from Cooktown via Dinner Island and South Cape on the 17th instant. The Rev. A. and Mrs. Pearse were passengers by her to Cooktown. Mrs. Pearse was so ill with fever that she was compelled to leave and seek recovery in a trip south. Mr. Pearse returned to his station at Kerepunu alone.

Signor Loria, the Italian naturalist, is a passenger by the Harrier to Cooktown. He has been nearly two years collecting in New Guinea, and intends returning after a visit to Europe. His assistant remains here to continue collecting.

NEW GUINEA.

(FROM OUR CORRESPONDENT.)

PORT MORESBY, Nov. 18.

The Merrie England returned from Brisbane, and arrived here on the 27th ultimo.

Sir Wm. MacGregor was absent from the Possession ten weeks, but it was in no sense a holiday or rest. Some changes have been made in the officers of the Government, and some new appointments have been made. Mr. T. H. Hatton Richards, formerly Private Secretary to the Administrator, is now Treasurer, Collector of Customs, and Postmaster. Mr. T. E. Lawes, who held the last two with half a-dozen other offices is now Secretary for Native Affairs and magistrate for the central district, retaining his former appointments of sheriff and interpreter. He is also gazetted member of the Legislative Council. Mr. W. T. Campbell relieves Mr. M. H. Moreton as gold warden and assistant resident magistrate of the Eastern Division, while Mr. Moreton takes the position of Private Secretary to the Administrator. Mr. A. W. Butterworth has received an appointment as Government Storekeeper. The Commandant of armed constabulary is Mr. George Wriford. His force consists of 12 men, Solomon Islanders, with a Fijian sergeant and corporal. The sergeant is a Fijian of rank, belonging to the royal family of Thakombau. One other new appointment has been made. Mr. Charles Kowald is Government Agent on the St. Joseph River. Mr. Kowald has been some years in New Guinea. He first came with Mr. Deputy Commissioner Romilly in 1884, as his personal attendant.

The Merrie England left for Samarai on the 1st instant, and returned here on the 9th. She visited St. Aignan's and brought the constabulary force from the Hygeia there. Only about 30 men are now on the goldfield, and some 50 on Sud Est. The murderer of Neil Anderson at Orangerie Bay has been arrested by Mr. Hely, and is in the gaol at Samarai. The Merrie England called at Aroma on her voyage here, and lauded all the police force and the crew of the steamer for a military demonstration. Koapena, the chief, was there and a few of his people, but the people of the town had cleared out *en masse*.

Two of the murderers of Mr. George Hunter have been executed. Godua was hanged here on the 10th instant, and Gubere was taken to Rigo, the scene of the murder, and hanged there on the 12th. The woman Mou, who was the instigator and inciter of the murder, has had her sentence commuted to imprisonment for life. Two accomplices have also had their sentences commuted to imprisonment for life, while the other woman who was also sentenced to death for inciting to murder, is to be imprisoned for five years.

The London Mission staff has received an addition in the person of Rev. C. W. Abel, who arrived in the Harrier on October 9. He is located for the present at Port Moresby, but expects to join the Rev. T. W. Walker at South Cape in a few months. Mr. Abel is an *alumni* of Cheshunt College, and had colonial experience in New Zealand and Sydney before going to college. The Rev. W. G. Lawes and Mrs. Lawes are preparing to leave, and hope to be in Sydney before Christmas.

A missionary meeting, the first in British New Guinea, was held here for this district a month ago. The natives are not noted for generosity or liberality, but the contributions amounted to £20 in cash and a large quantity of native weapons and ornaments of many kinds. A few years ago these would not have been parted with on any consideration, for a man could not walk, nor sit, nor sleep without his spear or club. The mission schooner Harrier is due here from South Cape on the 20th. His Honor the Administrator leaves to-morrow morning in the Merrie England for Yule Island and Maiva, whence he goes with Mr. Kowald to introduce him to his district, and then with the Royal Geographical Society Expedition to ascend Mount Yule.

Cruise of the Elsie.

REPORTED OUTRAGE BY NATIVES.

THURSDAY ISLAND, Friday.—Captain Mullins, of the schooner Elsie, reports getting half a ton of pearlshell one day in M'Cluer's Inlet, but was ordered away by the Dutch post-holder. Mullins states that shell is very plentiful. The natives sell it to Chinese and Arabs. The Elsie arrived at Arrow Islands six days after Captain Strachan had left for Queensland. The post-holder told them that the Ysabel left the mainland intending to return in three months; but it had been reported to him that the members of the party had been murdered, which is probably true. He cannot account for Captain Strachan's absence. The Elsie left Dubbo and cruised along the mainland, and found the natives to be generally treacherous. They were led by Arabs. Occasional skirmishes took place. At Cigar, a small village, forty canoes came out, led by an Arab, evidently intending to murder the Elsie's crew. Mullins got his firearms on deck. The array surprised the natives, who resorted to treachery, inviting Mullins to come up the river, as his life, they alleged, was in danger from other natives. Mullins consented, hoisted sails, went a part of the way, then 'bout ship to sea. The crew of the Elsie state that the Arab had a long knife concealed in his sleeve. Mullins landed on the coast, but narrowly escaped with his life. At Salwaitte Island, Dampier Straits, the party met with more friendly natives, who get a quantity of pearls from black shell, which is plentiful. The crew are all well.

CRUISE OF H.M.S. RAPID.

STARTLING REPORT OF LEPROSY AT FIJI.

1890

NATIVE ATTACK ON SURVEYORS.

AN INTERESTING NARRATIVE OF THE VOYAGE.

H.M.S. Rapid arrived in Farm Cove yesterday, after a cruise extending over seven months, during which the ship has not been a day idle. The health of the crew has been exceptionally good, and the Rapid's smart appearance as she came up to her moorings in the Cove is complimentary to them, for she certainly looks more like a ship fresh out of dock than one coming from a lengthened cruise. The incidents of the voyage, as will be seen from the subjoined report, have been numerous and important. The Rapid left Sydney on the 9th of May last for Townsville arriving on the 15th, coaled on the 16th, and sailed for Cooktown the next day, arriving on the 18th. It blew hard all the time the ship lay there. At Cooktown a Solomon Island chief, Sono, embarked. He was imprisoned on a charge of murder and was taken to Fiji for trial. On the 21st the Rapid left for Fiji, a dead head wind blowing hard. It was intended to go through the New Hebrides, but the sea was so bad that the ship could not be driven against it, so went to the southward and passed through the Havannah Pass of New Caledonia. On the other side of the island the weather was worse, the wind still ahead and the sea bigger than ever. After punching at it for two days and finding the coal running short, the captain decided to run for Noumea, and replenish the bunkers. The Rapid arrived there on June 6, having had a very nasty cruise from Cooktown. Coaled and sailed, arriving at Suva seven days later. The High Commissioner embarked there—Sir J. B. Thurston, and his secretary, Mr. Collett—and the warship proceeded for Levuka. Of this erstwhile capital of Fiji the officers of the Rapid say: "It is a very pretty small place, with a small harbour, protected by a coral reef." Thence the Rapid hastened to Nukualofa, the capital of the Friendly Islands, and situated on the island of Tongatabu. This island differs from most of the others in the Western Pacific, being very flat, with a large salt water lagoon in the centre. It is well wooded, and abounds in cocoanut and orange trees. The town is very prettily situated, and the king's palace and private chapel are very good buildings. The mission of the High Commissioner was in connection with the deportation of Mr. Shirley Baker, Premier of Tonga, full particulars of which have appeared in the *Herald*. "There was a great deal of sickness on shore," says Dr. Henwood, of the Rapid, and there being no doctor resident his time was occupied attending patients. Phthisis is very prevalent and dysentry is also common. On the 11th July the Rapid, with the King and his Ministry on board, went out for a few hours' cruise inside the reefs. On the 18th Hapaii was visited, then Vauvau. The harbour there is quite land-locked and one of the most picturesque of the group, surrounded by moderately high hills clothed with vegetation from the base to the summit. Neafo, the town, is prettily situated in groves of cocoanut and orange trees, and appears as if built on a vast lawn, the ground being fine grass. There was great rejoicing amongst the chiefs at the news of Mr. Baker's deposition. From Vauvau the Rapid went to Rotumah, a small island to the north of the Fiji Group belonging to the British, and under the Fiji Government. It is a most uninteresting island to look at after the Tongan Group. The natives are of a very light colour, and the women rather good featured, but the men quite the opposite, with a distinct Malay cast of countenance. At Rotumah a few years ago rather a curious thing happened. A distinct subterranean upheaval occurred, and since then fish which were not poisonous before are now so. In fact, there are scarcely any fish in the place fit to eat. Elephantiasis is very prevalent at Rotumah. After embarking the British resident there the Rapid went on to Suva and landed Sir J. B. Thurston with usual honours. On August 9 sailed for Samarai Island, New Guinea, taking 14 natives, namely, 2 Fijians and 12 Solomon Islanders, to act as armed police at New Guinea. There were a few cases of leprosy in the Suva Hospital and elephantiasis, and Dr. Henwood, staff-surgeon of the Rapid, during his visit was informed that a great deal of leprosy existed in the group generally. Samari was reached on August 24, and left on the 29th, after transferring time-expired men and invalids to other warships bound to Sydney, and which have since arrived. Blanch's Harbour at Treasury Island, in the Solomon Group, was visited September 1. Muli, the chief there, had died (poisoned, they said) since the Rapid's previous visit, and the body burnt, according to native custom; and a new chief, Moungheli, elected in his place. Gorai, the chief of Shortland Island, and Muli's old enemy, had made a raid on the settlement at Blanche Harbour a week before the Rapid arrived there, and had stolen 16 women, the wives of the deceased chief. The captain of the Rapid, learning the particulars, decided to call upon him, and on September 3 the Rapid went over there. The women were found, but they preferred to remain rather than return to Treasury Island, so the Rapid took the aggrieved Treasury islanders back home, and went on to Marovo lagoon, where she anchored September 6. This is a very pretty piece of water, studded with innumerable islets. Some natives there had killed two Malayta boys belonging to Captain Woodhouse, and the murderers were still at large. Captain Castle tried to capture them, but, as usual, they had all cleared to the mainland. On the 8th an armed party of men were landed, composed of Lieutenant Sparkes (in charge), staff-surgeon Henwood, Mr. Earl, the carpenter, and nine men. No natives were seen. The party marched through a great part of the island, and burnt about 35 huts, four canoes; destroyed betei nut and Papuan trees, and a small banana plantation. Savo Island was next called at, then Lango, on the Guadalcanar coast. After calling at several other places, communicated with Bishop Selwyn on September 17, at Florida Island; and next tried a white trader for selling arms to the natives at Savo, and for being generally objectionable in the group. Soon after received orders to proceed to Port Darwin to hold court martial on a man from H.M.S. Penguin, and sailed on September 19 for Ugi for fresh provisions; called at Port Moresby, and touched at Thursday Island September 29, arriving at Port Darwin October 8. The heat at Port Darwin was more intense than at any time during the cruise, 145° in the sun on one occasion. The average heat below in the Rapid was 86° night and day. As the Penguin was off the coast surveying, the Rapid proceeded to a small island, Baudin, in the Admiralty Gulf. The Penquin arrived soon after. This island is uninhabited, but is occasionally visited by natives from the mainland; and on several occasions they had attacked the Penguin's surveying party. The court-martial began on October 15 and terminated on the 22nd, and the Rapid returned to Port Darwin on the 25th. Thence to Thursday Island, and received orders to return to Sydney. The Rapid sailed for Cooktown November 8, anchoring every night inside the Barrier reef, and arrived at Cooktown on the 12th. On the way down fish were found to be very plentiful. The largest caught was a bonita, 34lb. weight. There was some good pigeon shooting on Cairncross, 83 birds being bagged in about an hour. Left Cooktown November 17, and arrived on November 23 at Brisbane, where a stay of a week was made. On the way down from Brisbane tried to call in at Catherine Hill Bay, but owing to a heavy sea had to proceed, arriving here yesterday, after a cruise of nearly seven months, and coasting close upon 14,000 miles. The following are the officers of the Rapid:—Captain, W. M'C. F. Castle; lieutenants, Robert C. Sparkes, Henry H. Torlesse, Reginald A. Cave-Brown-Cave, Herbert C. C. Da Costa, Cole C. Fowler; staff-surgeon, John D. Henwood; staff-paymaster, Charles Topping; chief engineer, Thos. Agnew; assistant paymaster, Henry A. Smallwood. The ship is likely to remain here some time.

THE LONDON MISSIONARY SOCIETY.

1890

Cruise of the Barque John Williams.

Captain Roger Turpie, for so many years employed in command of the vessel which flies the L.M.S. flag, bearing the inscription "Messenger of Peace," finished a long cruise yesterday, when the John Williams brought up in Double Bay to await the clearing-up of the hurricane season. She will probably make a trip to New Zealand in February or March next. Since the barque left here the society has appointed Mr. Thomas Pratt, of the North Queensland-buildings, the financial agent, and he will look after the society's interests in connection with the John Williams. Captain Turpie has supplied a full and interesting account of his cruise. It will be seen that the barque has kept going flitting from island to island and station to station, and has hurried from place to place at a surprising speed, making incredibly short stops at anchor in any of the ports or harbours touched at. Captain Turpie says:—The John Williams left Sydney on the 11th April last for her annual cruise to the stations of the London Missionary Society in the South Pacific, her first destination being Savage Island, which was reached on the 27th of the same month. From there the voyage was continued through the Samoan, Union, Ellice, and Gilbert groups, with the Rev. W. E. Clarke on board as visiting missionary for the year. At nearly all the islands of the Gilbert group measles had been or were then prevalent. The disease was followed by dysentry, which had carried off many of the inhabitants. The sickness was, it is believed, introduced by a vessel from Fanning Island. While at work in Samoan waters the iron bowsprit of the John Williams broke short off at the gammoning while working to windward in a sharp trade sea, under all sail. This necessitated a return to Apia, where a wooden bowsprit was fitted. The iron one, in two pieces, is still on board. The ship finally left the Samoan district on the 24th of September for the Hervey Islands, and commenced work there on the 13th of October, visiting all the islands of the group and the outstations of the Penrhyns, Manitriki, Rakaanga, and Puka Puka, with the Rev. J. K. Hutchins as visiting missionary. On the 20th November, near Palmerston Island, fell in with bad weather, with a low barometer, and a heavy sea running, also deluging rains. The barometer did not fall below 29·60, and the full weight of the hurricane fortunately did not reach the ship. However, upon arrival at Rarotonga, we found that on the date mentioned a fierce hurricane squall had passed over the islands of Aitutaki, Manouai, Atiu, Mauki, and Mitiiero, devastating the islands, and blowing down houses, bread-fruit, and cocoanut trees. Upon some of the islands there will be no copra made for the next 12 months. At Aitutaku the schooner Julia Pryce, formerly of Auckland, but latterly owned by the natives of Aitutaki, was lying off and on when the hurricane struck her. The vessel foundered at no great distance from the reef, and nine lives were lost, four Aitutakians, and four natives of Palmerston Island. Three other Aitutakians were in a whaleboat fishing inside the lagoon when the gale came on, and were blown out over the Barrier Reef and perished. Two other men who belonged to Arorai, but were resident on Aitutaki, were fishing in a canoe in the lagoon, and were blown to sea and doubtless also perished. The hurricane seems to have been of great violence but short duration, lasting only from noon till 8 p.m. and reaching its full force at 3 p.m. From the time at which it reached the various islands of the group it must have travelled south-easterly at a fearful rate, recurring somewhere in the vicinity of Aitutaki. It is rather an unusual thing for such weather to occur in the month of November. It may interest to know that on our visit to Penrhyns we found that there were eight cases of what appeared to be true leprosy amongst the people, and it is much to be feared that it will spread to neighbouring islands. We did what we could to persuade the people to take protective measures by isolating the patients, but I fear without success, as the feeling was expressed by friends of the afflicted ones that if others were afraid they ought to remove from the lepers—a new doctrine of isolation. The John Williams has, during her cruise, landed stores and passengers at 50 stations, representing a distance on a direct course from island to island, of 14,700 miles, of which 3845 miles have been covered in the teeth of the S.E. trades. She has been absent from Sydney 269 days, 233 of which she has been under sail, and 36 days at anchor at the different anchorages. Nine days were taken up by the repairs to bowspit. During the cruise a native lad fell overboard, a strong breeze blowing and a considerable sea running at the time. The helm was put down, a lifebuoy thrown, and a boat sent to the rescue, with the result that the lad was on board again little the worse in 15 minutes. La Grippe was prevalent in the Hervey Group and, as in the case of measles, was followed by dysentery. Many deaths occurred. Nearly all the crew of the John Williams took the complaint. The barque finally left Rarotonga on 8th of December for Sydney, and had light westerly winds for three days to lat. 24° and long. 165° W. Thence easterly winds and fine weather to Norfolk Island, passed on the 26th December, and variable weather, with S.W. and N.W. winds to Howe Island, passed on the 1st instant. Made the land at Port Stephens on the 4th instant, and anchored in Double Bay at 6 a.m. yesterday after a long and a busy cruise.

MURDER OF TRADERS IN BRITISH NEW GUINEA.

23 Dec 1890

The reports of Sir William Macgregor, the Administrator of British New Guinea, appear in the *Brisbane Courier*. They are lengthy, but contain very interesting information. An investigation was held by Sir William in relation to the murder of two traders named Kickbush and Neilson several months ago. The account of this occurrence was given to him by some members of the tribe to which the murderers belonged, and it has been generally substantiated from other sources, and was to the following effect:—The cutter Albatross, manned by Kickbush and Neilson, arrived at the island of Panamota. There a boy named Tetebara went on board, and was, somewhat against his will, made to stay as "a hand." This boy, of about 18 or 19, is a native of the island of Tokuna. Soon after they went to sea he quarrelled with Neilson, who threw him overboard. He was left to swim after the cutter until he was nearly exhausted, and was bitten on the arm by a shark, when Kickbush went and picked him up in the dingy. When they reached Murua, Tetebara went to the Wakoia, and asked that tribe to murder the two white men. His proposal was seconded by a man named Kwama, a person of influence in his sept, who was regarded as an authority on the subject, as he had been to Sydney on an American ship and had been brought much into contact with white men. He assured the tribe that they could with safety murder these traders, as white men could never come inland to their village to fight in the bush. It was decided to follow the advice of Tetebara and Kwama. Meantime, the Albatross was at anchor under the island of Nuguari, not far from the eastern point of Guasopa Harbour. Kickbush went ashore to shoot pigeons. Neilson was sick, and remained on board. When Kickbush had finished shooting he sat down on the beach, and Tetebara proposed they should pluck and roast the pigeons, to which Kickbush assented. A man named Vivigi then went up behind Kickbush and said "Yalbert," and when Kickbush raised his head to look over his shoulder towards Vivigi, the latter buried his tomahawk in the forehead of Kickbush. Three men, Mamadi, Kwama, and Gumalifu, went off in Kwama's canoe to murder Neilson. Mamadi struck him on the forehead with a large knife, and one of the others struck him, or tried to do so, with a spear; but Neilson got hold of a rifle, whereupon they all jumped overboard, and made off in Kwama's canoe. Neilson got the cutter underway, but

unded on the reef near Guasopa Point. He
have died during the night. The natives
d the vessel, which finally went to pieces on
, probably partly burned before that by the
In this relation it should be pointed out that
evidence of the ill-treatment of Tetebara is
he young man in question.

illiam Macgregor then writes: I landed at
du with four Europeans and seven or eight
men, all under arms. The men were dancing
nded. Menenarini and Merani were both in-
go with us to Soakiki. Menenarini led the
We met a native of Omdamudu, who had been
ki to gather information, but whether for us or
was doubtful. A man walked immediately
Menenarini, who kept a sharp watch against
y from his part. When entering the village he
round and made very anxious inquiry as to
we were going to fight. He was simply told
ot wish to fight, but to arrest the murderers.
age consisted of nine houses, and was reached
h proceeding north-west from Omdamudu for
o and a half to three miles. As we entered it
son could be seen retiring to his own house and
himself or herself on the veranda there. None
young men were visible. After some
etebara and others came in one by one.
and Jack knew Tetebara, Kwama, and
or were shown them by Menenarina.
d an introduction to Tetebara and Kwama, and
afterwards was on intimate terms with those
Vivigi. Mamadi, it was learned, was absent
it, or had gone on a fishing tour. It was
a rare occurrence to find in the village at one
principal murderer and two others implicated,
as determined to secure these and not wait for
rn of Mamadi, by which all might escape. It
possible to make perfectly certain of the iden-
these three men without exciting suspicion
arm. I proposed that they three should
any myself alone to Omdamudu. This, natu-
as not regarded by them as looking very dan-
and two of them, Tetebara and Kwama, started
e without hesitation, the former walking in front
rrying the only firearm I had, a revolver in a
g bag, and Kwama following me. Vivigi at the
ment would not come. On reaching Omdamudu
iculty was that I had no boat there and no
ce to secure the two men if that became sud-
necessary. Fortunately Mr. Hely, who had been
l at Soakiki, followed us and went on board the
in a canoe and sent on the dingy with Mr.
second officer, and two Europeans of the crew.
meantime Tetebara was employed to prepare some
and Kwama was suitably entertained. Mr.
soon arrived from Soakiki, with Vivigi carry-
shot-gun. As soon as lunch was finished, and
ent number of my party had arrived to man the
at, they started for the island of Bukui to shoot
, and fortunately Tetebara proposed that he
accompany Vivigi in the boat to see the
There was thus left at Omdamudu only
. It was very desirable to not inter-
th his freedom until the boat party with his
ociates, who were accompanied by some four or
er natives, had left Bukui, as that island was
out a quarter of a mile from the beach, which
ould no doubt try to reach by swimming if
l from the beach by the seizure of Kwama.
the boat left Bukui just as the dingey
hed Omdamudu. Kwama came with me arm
to meet the dingey, but refused to enter it on
etence. It was therefore necessary to seize
by force then and there, or he would probably
As soon as he offered energetic resistance
s thrown on his back on the sandy
and in a moment Mr. Craig was on him, and to
e he was left, as my party, consisting of two
ans and half-a-dozen coloured men (some of
were Papuans) were shouting, "Look out," as
le of Omdamudu, the Nada people, and the
men present were rushing on us. On reaching
of the sandbank one saw these men with their
the shoulder, and all shouting for permission to
the advancing assailants. On the other side were
70 or 80 men with poised spears, tomahawks,
eat knives. For a moment it seemed im-
s to prevent bloodshed, as Kwama fought
tely and kept appealing to his countrymen for
But after a few minutes several of the leading
were induced to lay down their arms, and
more or less assured that there was no wish to
them. We remained there for half or three-
s of an hour, until many of them returned to
uses and laid aside their spears. Menenarini
e in the whaleboat, which was then on its way
teamer, and already too far out to make the escape
ebara and Vivigi possible. The conduct of
ada people was strange. They rushed to
romptly, and apparently were determined to
hemselves against us. The explanation no
s that they were the guests of Omdamudu, and
ere not sure of permanent protection from us,
ir chief was absent. Of course the whole of
udu sided at once with the Soakiki men present.
e conduct of the Omdamudu people had been
r. They were perfectly familiar with the object
visit, and some of them certainly knew our plans.
s clear they did not inform the Soakiki people,
the contrary, must have misled them to
to the capture of the prisoners. Yet
e critical moment they were prepared
t on their side, but probably on their own ac-
more than for Soakiki, as some of them told me
next day they had not slept all night, fearing we should land and shoot them during the night. Tetebara and Vivigi were secured quietly on the steamer, and they were all very frank as to the parts they had played in the sad tragedy.

Next day we landed at Omdamudu and proceeded as far as Soakiki to make it quite plain to the natives that they had to deal with a power that entertained no dread of them whatever. The people of Omdamudu left the village before we landed, but most of the Nada Islanders remained, as Merani was with them. Some of the Omdamudu men soon joined us, and they were informed that we were going back to Soakiki, that the Wakoia might see us there after we had arrested the three men, and because we wanted Mamadi and the arms taken by the Wakoia from Kickbush and Neilson. As we started inland from Omdamudu there was seen a number of men armed with spears on the path, and it was told us that they were Wakoians. They disappeared as soon as we began our march, which was not molested. Sentinels had been posted to give timely notice of our appearance, and we could hear them shouting to warn their friends that we were approaching. Soakiki village was found completely deserted; but on the veranda of Mamadi's house a mat was spread, and on it were the Snider rifle and revolver that had been taken out of the Albatross, and to the trigger-guard of the rifle was tied a bunch of sweet-smelling herbs. After a little time several natives were induced to return to the village, to whom it was explained that we wished to harm no one beyond securing those actually concerned in the murders. They were perfectly frank on the subject, and admitted that it was right that those should be punished; but, naturally, they would not assist in making any further captures. Some time was spent in trying to induce Winear, the chief of Soakiki, to come in, but the attempt failed. How completely cowed the tribe were was well shown by the surrender of the arms, and by the fact that when I went out alone to the top of a little hill about 150ft. high to have a look at the country while lunch was being prepared, three or four men, posted there as sentries, fled as if for their lives, although I had no gun with me. After lunch a party crossed this hill, and found that the canoe port of Soakiki is at its other side, in the head of a deep inlet that has its mouth east of the Gussópa Point. Several natives were seen on the way, but they fled precipitately on seeing us. We found that their most valuable property had been secreted on this little hill, but it was not interfered with in any way. On returning to Omdamudu we were well received by Yaubona and many of the people, who were now fast gaining confidence in us. Indeed, several of them came on board the steamer that evening. It was deemed hopeless to attempt to secure Mamadi then, who, of course was alarmed, and was in hiding somewhere in the forest, so we sailed next morning for Nada.

NEW GUINEA NEWS.

(FROM OUR CORRESPONDENT.)

1891

On Christmas Eve the Merrie England arrived at Port Moresby from Cooktown. The Rev. A. Pearse and Mrs. Pearse were passengers by her. On the same day Sir Wm. MacGregor and party reached Port Moresby from a short trip to the inland district of Tabure. On Christmas Day the Administrator invited the Government officers then in port, and the English missionaries to dinner at Government House, and a pleasant evening was spent. The natives are not yet sufficiently advanced to observe Christmas day as a feast day. It depends entirely whether their trading fleet, with its cargo of sago, has returned from the annual voyage, as to what sort of a Christmas day they spend. There was not much rejoicing this Christmas in the native village, because their ships had not come home. On the 27th the Merrie England left for Samarai and the eastern part of the possession. The Hon. F. P. Winter, chief magistrate, accompanied Sir William, and will hold a Central Court at Samarai for the trial of the murderer of Neil Andersen and some other natives charged with capital offences. Mr. F. E. P. Lawes, secretary for Native Affairs, also accompanied the Administrator as far as Aroma, the eastern boundary of his magisterial district. The Rev. A. Pearse and Mrs. Pearse were also passengers to Kerepunu, and Revs. C. W. Abel and F. W. Walker to South Cape. Sir William intended visiting the whole of the Eastern district, and hoped to be back at Port Moresby by the end of January. Mr. F. E. P. Lawes returned in boat from the limit of his magisterial district at Keakaro Bay, visiting all native villages en route, and arrived at Port Moresby on the 16th ultimo. All the natives are quiet, and in this Central District are beginning to understand government and to conform to its regulations and laws.

The commandant of the armed constabulary, Mr. G. A. W. Wrixford, left Port Moresby with six of his police force in the schooner P.C.E., for the assistance and protection of Mr. J. Cameron, the resident magistrate at Mabu Dauan. Mr. Cameron is in a very exposed and lonely position with no native village within 18 miles, and has been threatened by a visit from the notorious Tugeri skull hunters. This tribe comes probably from Dutch New Guinea, but makes annual raids into the Possession, and has cleared the coast to the west of the Fly River, killing or driving inland all the coast natives. Sir William fell in with them last year and would have punished them, but unfortunately they were on the west of the British boundary, in Dutch waters. It has become absolutely necessary for the protection and safety of the natives of the western part of the Possession who are now British subjects, that these piratical marauders should be stopped. Sir William MacGregor intends visiting the district in the Merrie England on his return from the eastern part of New Guinea, with the purpose of giving the Tugeri a lesson. Hitherto they have carried all before them, and are dreaded all along the coast. They used to be credited with cannibal practices which were of a most sensational and blood-curdling character, but it is very doubtful if they are cannibals.

The force at Mr. Cameron's disposal is quite sufficient for the defensive, and it is not intended that it should act on the offensive until Sir William's arrival on the scene.

The expedition to Mount Yule, which the Administrator started in November last, returned to Port Moresby on the 10th ultimo. This expedition was made in the interests of the Australian Royal Geographical Society, which placed a sum of money at Sir William MacGregor's disposal for the ascent and exploration of Mount Yule. The party returned all well, and with no very exciting adventures to relate. The collection of plants and other natural history specimens is said to be not very large. Christmas Day was spent on the top of the mountain, but the height could not be determined, the aneroids not registering more than 10,000ft. The full report of this expedition may be looked for with much interest. Mount Yule is one of the highest mountains on the south-east coast, only Mount Owen Stanley and probably Mount Obree overtopping it.

The regulations of the Native Regulation Board have been published as a supplement to the *Gazette*, and having been approved by the Legislative Council and by his Honor the Administrator, are now part of the laws of the Possession. It is intended by them to simplify the administration of justice, and to give jurisdiction and power to magistrates for native matters to deal summarily with petty offenders. It is expected that native chiefs may, in some cases, be appointed as magistrates, but it will be a long time before any of them can understand the regulations which fill 14 pages of the *Gazette*. No native has yet been appointed, but several Europeans are magistrates for native affairs in the districts in which they live. They have not power to punish with more than seven days' imprisonment, and a native magistrate is restricted to three. The mode of serving a summons is unique and adapted to a people who have no written languages. These are the regulations:—"Every magistrate shall be supplied by the Government with a certain number of tokens, to be known as magistrate's tokens. A token shall be some portable article of such material, in such shape, and bearing such distinctive marks as the Administrator may from time to time determine. Whenever a magistrate wishes to summon any person, or to impose upon or to notify to any person an order or a determination through the medium of a messenger, he shall furnish such messenger with a magistrate's token." The summons is served by "the messenger holding the token in his hand and showing it to the person complained of, and addressing him thus: 'I am commanded by Jakoba, the magistrate, to tell you that Lohia says that three days ago you stole two bunches of bananas from his garden at Maivara. You are to come before Jacoba at Ahioma, the day after to-morrow, when the sun is—(indicating the appointed time by the position of the sun). If you have any witnesses bring them with you.'" One of the regulations deals with the burial of the dead, and makes it compulsory that a burial place should be chosen by each village outside of the village, and that all dead bodies should be buried before decomposition begins. It is enacted that, if any native buries a body in the village, or keeps it after the prescribed time, he shall be punished by imprisonment for not more than three

days. These arrangements are all very necessary, no doubt, from a sanitary point of view, but to bury a body in the ground is in some villages as shocking to the friends as to leave them unburied would be to us. And in most places filial affection would be terribly shocked at taking a father or mother into the bush to bury them. But by degrees these new regulations may be adopted, only tact, patience, and forbearance will be very necessary in cases where feelings are so sensitive and prejudices so strong.

THE SOLOMON ISLANDS.

MURDER OF A GERMAN SETTLER BY THE NATIVES.

The cruel death of a settler on the island of Ugi is reported from the Solomon Islands. The circumstances surrounding the deed do not materially differ from those which have characterized a score of deaths perpetrated by the Solomon Islanders. It is the old story of misplaced confidence in the blackfellow; of moving about amongst them unguardedly; trusting them implicitly, because for 15 years or more they have professed friendship, and have acted fairly. The news of the death of Frederick Howard, a native of Memel, Germany, reached Sydney yesterday by the schooner Albatross, and the same vessel is also the bearer of the first news of the terrible slaughter of ten persons belonging to a French labour schooner at another island of the Solomon Group, San Christoval. The murder of Howard was committed by natives belonging to the island of Malayta, which, like San Christoval, has an unenviable name for bloodshed and cannibalism. The story of Howard's murder is that in January last some 40 natives went to Ugi from Malayta to gather cocoanuts and make copra or cook copra, as it is described. Howard was in charge of Mr. John Stephens' trading station at Ugi. It is one of the oldest-established as well as one of the best stocked stations in the Solomon Group, and in past years it has been the custom for a number of the Malayta men to find employment at Stephens' place manufacturing copra. Mr. Stephens is the owner of some thousands of acres of land, and in January each year he has engaged these native to cook the copra. Some months since Mr. Stephens came down to Sydney on a visit, and at present he is down in Otago, New Zealand. The station was thus in the sole care of the murdered man, Howard. After the natives had made a certain quantity of the copra Howard was asked to assess its value, preparatory to squaring up with the men, it may be presumed. It was during these negotiations, and whilst Howard was stooping to examine the copra, that his skull was smashed by a blow with the barrel of an old musket. It is strange that he was entrapped in the manner described, if the story be true as narrated to the master of the Albatross that Howard's native wife had warned him of his danger. Captain Smith, of the Albatross, reporting the massacre of the crew of the French vessel at San Christoval, says that the schooner had sent ashore two boats, each containing five men, to hire labour. The men were armed with Snider rifles, and no doubt very much to their surprise the natives who met the boats on the beach received them with extreme cordiality, the reason of which will be explained. The sinister designs of the blackfellows were apparently not detected in time for either the Snider rifles to be used or the recruiting party to escape. "The natives recruited very freely," says Captain Smith; "they literally besieged the first boat that reached the shore, but when sufficient of their number were in the boat to accomplish their purpose, they capsized the craft, recruiters, Snider rifles, and recruited. The second boat, seeing the crowds of natives which assembled ashore, headed off towards the schooner, but, it is said, was capsized in a breeze of wind. After this the sanguinary orgies of the natives began, ending in the butchery of the two boats' crews. The Albatross, which, by the way, belongs to Messrs. Kelly and Williams, of Sydney, has been cruising in the Solomon Group for the past two years, trading amongst the stations belonging to her owners. Captain Smith has been master of the vessel for about 12 months, and he gives a vivid account of a hurricane his vessel encountered on the 4th of last month. It blew with terrible violence, he says, for three days from W.N.W., and he thinks that much damage must have been done to some of the islands, though he had no means of ascertaining after the storm. The Albatross got the first of it at Loco, and the ship parting her chain, a boat washed adrift and was lost. After a most perilous time he managed to get into Marau Sound. The sea was breaking fearfully, almost right across the entrance, and it was at a great risk the schooner was steered into the almost land-locked cove. There she brought up, but the squalls even in that sheltered position struck her with such force as to part her chains in 40 fathoms of water, but after the weather moderated the schooner attempted to come down between San Christoval and Guadalcomar, but was drifted towards Ugi, where the news of the murders mentioned was obtained. The barque Pet, of Sydney, owned by Captain Joseph Vos, was at Ugi, having put in after the hurricane. The Pet is on a voyage from Newcastle to Finschafen, and her owner received a letter yesterday from the master, Captain Read, in which the hurricane is described as having raged with fearful fury. Captain Read says he encountered bad weather almost the whole time out (31 days) from Newcastle. He was about 100 miles from Sudest when he fell in with the hurricane. A number of sails were blown to shreds, and from continued labouring the barque began to leak. Some damage was done about the decks, and a few of the stores were also destroyed; so, in order to effect repairs and lighten the ship, Captain Read bore up for Ugi. It is stated that the schooner Saucy Lass had lost an anchor and some chain, and that one of the Sydney schooners in the group had met with a similar loss.

MURDER OF MR. GEORGE HUNTER.

(FROM OUR NEW GUINEA CORRESPONDENT.)

PORT MORESBY, SEPT. 24.

The principal event of the past month has been the discovery of the murder of a Government officer. In a previous letter I reported the death on the 29th of May of Mr. George Hunter at the Government station, Rigo. He was supposed to have died of fever aggravated by some chest disease, but it has now been proved that advantage was taken of his illness to murder him. Early in Mr. Hunter's New Guinea residence, some five years ago, he took to himself a native wife. She was a young wild girl belonging to an inland tribe. The honour of living with a white man was not appreciated by her, and she often ran away, to be as often brought back. Notwithstanding her many escapades, Mr. Hunter, with a strange fascination, would not give her up; and after his revolver accident, when he returned from Thursday Island, he had her back to live with him, although it was notorious that she had been cohabiting with a native during his absence. This woman, named Mou Sisira, became his murderess, and evidence at the trial showed that she had long ago resolved to kill him, as she could not escape from him. At the time of his death there were sinister reports of foul play, but an inquiry was held by the Hon. A. Musgrave, and nothing was elicited to justify the reports. Whenever a man dies in the prime of life his death is supposed to have been caused by some enemy, and this superstition was thought to account for all that was said about his having been killed. When Mr. A. C. English was appointed to Rigo as Mr. Hunter's successor, he received instructions to make full inquiry into the above reports. At first he thought there was no truth in them, but one fact after another came to light, and ultimately he received information which left no doubt of the fact of a carefully-planned murder having been committed. Eleven men and women were implicated, and Mr. English arrested the whole of them in one night, and had to keep them prisoners at Rigo four days, awaiting the arrival of the cutter which was to bring them into port. Great credit is due to Mr. English for the tact and courage displayed in arresting those prisoners. He had no white man or South Sea islander with him, but with the assistance of a few local natives he arrested the whole, kept them prisoners, and brought them down to the coast safely, although surrounded all the time by a crowd of excited, crying natives, friends of the prisoners. Nine prisoners were charged with the murder. The magisterial inquiry was held by Mr. F. E. P. Lawes, and lasted three days, resulting in the committal of the whole for trial. The Central Court was held two days after by Mr. Winter, the chief magistrate of the Possession, and six prisoners were found guilty and sentenced to death, two were acquitted, and one accepted as Queen's evidence. The six prisoners condemned were Mou Sisira and her husband Guduamero, her brother Geberi Sisira and his wife Mounatau, and two boys who had been in Mr. Hunter's employ named Gogobe Vari and Vetaikora. The main facts of the case are as follows:—Mou was afraid that Mr. Hunter would carry out his oft-repeated threat of putting her in irons and sending her to Port Moresby prison. They often quarrelled, and sometimes came to blows. On one or two occasions he had put her in irons in his own house. She and her brother's wife planned his murder and incited the three men to carry out their wishes. Mounatau tied a knot in the string of her husband's necklace and said, "If you are strong you will kill Geo. Hunter. I won't untie that knot until he is dead." These plots had been going on for some time when Mr. Hunter's illness gave the desired opportunity. Mou sent to her allies, saying, "Hunter is very sick, now is the time to kill him." They came up to her house (a short distance from Mr. Hunter's), in the evening, and they arranged their plan. They all went to the kitchen at the back of the house, and, about 3 o'clock in the morning, one of the boys who had long been in Mr. H.'s employ was sent in to his bedroom to disarm suspicion. He found him awake and complaining of headache. He began to squeeze (massage) his head, and while he was doing it the others came in stealthily, one seized him by the throat, and another by the arm, they dragged him from the bed on to the floor, and then the three men jumped on his chest. Mou held him by the throat while they stamped the life out of him. Then they lifted him on to the bed, and, to make doubly sure, jumped on his chest again, holding on to the mosquito net rods. When this was over Mou unlocked the tobacco-box and gave them ten sticks of tobacco each with the injunction that they were never to say a word about what had happened. She then went with the men back to her house, and told the boys when day broke to call out loudly to her that George Hunter was dead, and she would then come and cry over him. They did as she told them, and the neighbours heard the shout. She came running to the house, and when some of the people came in she was sitting by the corpse, tears streaming down her cheeks. She got some other natives to help them and they brought the body down to the coast, and thence to Port Moresby. When they arrived the body was so far advanced in decomposition that it was impossible to examine it thoroughly. The murderers were well paid by the Government for their trouble in bringing in the body, and returned to their homes well satisfied with their work. Had it not been for a little boy who was present at the murder, and a man who overheard the murderers talking, they might never have been discovered. The instigator and principal in this horrible business was the woman Mou. Her resolve never faltered, and when the men hesitated she taunted them with cowardice. All through the trial, and when sentence was passed, she did not seem to feel her position or have the slightest fear. This New Guinea Lady Macbeth is only about 20 years of age. She has one child by Mr. Hunter, and the baby who was an indirect cause of the murder was born a few days before her arrest. The other condemned woman had nothing to do with the actual murder, but was an inventor and accomplice before the act. The condemned prisoners will await the return of the Administrator, who alone has power to remit or confirm the sentence.

CRUISE OF H.M.S. ROYALIST.

Iniquities of the Labour Trade.

When the steamer Rockton arrived from Fiji and the New Hebrides she brought word that H.M.S. Royalist had spent a busy time amongst the New Hebrides group. The ship arrived here on Saturday last, and it turns out, as will be seen from the subjoined report made by Captain Edward H. M. Davis, that his time has been fully taken up inquiring into all sorts of outrages, murders on the part of natives, and iniquities perpetrated by Queensland labour vessels:—"We left Sydney," says Captain Davis, "on the 8th of last September, and after calling at Brisbane, proceeded to Noumea where we arrived on September 22. The French flagship Dubourdieu arrived there on the 24th, and the Saone and other French ships came in later on to recommission, new crews having been sent out in the transport Caledonien. On October 9 a regatta took place, in which the Royalist's whaler, pulling five oars, beat the whalers of seven French men-of-war pulling seven oars.

"The Royalist left Noumea for the New Hebrides on October 11, and arrived at Havannah Harbour October 13. H.M.S. Dart was there, and had nearly finished surveying the island. On the 14th the Royalist visited Vila Harbour, and left the same night for Api and Malliccolls. The report that another French commune was being formed at Vila proves unfounded, so far as present appearances go. On the 16th we held an inquiry into certain charges of illegal recruiting preferred against the Queensland labour schooner May. Three charges were proved, and five natives having been taken out of her, the May was ordered to cease recruiting and to return to Queensland. This meant a serious loss to those concerned, as she returned with but a third of the labourers she was entitled by her license to recruit. The labour traffic is coming to an end very shortly, and as a consequence the premium offered in Queensland for labourers has increased to, it is said, as much as £30 per head. This high premium tends to illegal acts on the part of masters and recruiting agents who are not as particular as they should be as to where they obtain their recruits. It is stated in the group that very often recruits are stolen from their European employers. In the case of the May the five men taken out of her by Captain Davis had been in the employment of the Caledonian New Hebrides Company at Havannah Harbour. Eventually it was gleaned that one of these labourers had been stolen from an English missionary at the

Solomon Islands, so he was handed over to the French man-of-war Saone, to be forwarded to Bishop Selwyn for conveyance to the island from which he was originally kidnapped. After the May returned to Queensland it was found that she had on board other labour 'boys' who had been illegally recruited.

"When off Santa Maria another labour craft was come up with, the Rhoderick Dhu, and an investigation on board her brought to light two boys who were under age. One was from Mallicollo. He was taken by the Royalist to his home, and the schooner ordered to hand the other boy over to the Roman Catholic missionary at Malo Island, from whom he had been taken. On October 10 the Royalist proceeded to Malo and Auré to inquire into the murders of Mr. George De Lautour and his son. The circumstances attending this affair have already been published. The murderers were obtained through a chief in Malo Island, and the result of an inquiry lasting several days, was that a native of Auré Island and two Malo men were found guilty of having shot the De Lautours and afterwards tomahawked them. Captain Davis sentenced these men to death, and on October 24 they were executed near the scene of the murder in the presence of the assembled natives from Auré and Malo Islands. An account of the execution received says:—Three prisoners were secured, and on a Saturday morning were landed, with some 80 seamen and marines. The captain had previously examined all the native witnesses; and the three men having acknowledged their guilt, all hands mustered round the grave of the De Latours, which had that day been enclosed with rails and a cross erected over it. The captain, through the missionary, who interpreted, told the three men that they had been found guilty of murder and would be shot. The party then marched to some trees outside of De Lautour's property, where the prisoners were blindfolded and lashed to separate trees. One fellow—a native named Thor, who had planned the murder, and actually shot the De Lautours in their beds during the night—did not budge a foot, but the other two struggled violently. These were really Thor's tools, and had only taken part in the murder for pigs promised them by Thor. They had no illwill against De Lautour, but tomahawked both father and son. The firing party was divided into three sections, each of about 10 men, one section for each man; and at the order 'Fire,' the three prisoners were shot, death being instantaneous. They were laid side by side in a grave." The real cause of the murder and the person who originally planned it was a black woman, De Lautour's housekeeper. This woman was sent to the chief of New Ireland.

The next business to engage the Royalist's attention was connected with the wreck of the Eliza Mary. The vessel was wrecked last March and a long account was published in the *Herald* as narrated by some of the survivors, who arrived in Sydney shortly after the wreck. At the inquiry held the evidence went to show that several of the survivors had been illtreated. One man, a native of Buka Buka, who was missing, is supposed to have been killed and eaten, but the evidence was not strong enough. Three natives of Mallicollo were proved to have taken part in the attack on the survivors of the wreck, and of these two were severely flogged in the presence of the tribe by the two natives they had illtreated and who had been brought from Queensland and Noumea in the Royalist as witnesses. The third was too ill to receive punishment and was let off with a warning. Captain Davis is of the opinion that most of the missing men from the Eliza Mary were either drowned or dashed to pieces on the rocks through having left the ship against the orders of the master and Government agent. All who remained by the ship were saved. The Royalist arrived at Port Sandwich, Mallicollo Island, on November 7. The Lizard and Dart also arrived, as well as the Saone, the French man-of-war, employed in conjunction with H.M. ships in preserving order in the islands. The Royalist proceeded on November 8 to Havannah Harbour and Noumea, and after completing coaling operations returned to this port, having experienced bad weather during the last three days of her passage.

THE LATE MURDER IN THE NEW HEBRIDES.

1891 1891

TO THE EDITOR OF THE HERALD.

Sir,—Referring to the murder by natives here of Mr. P. Sawers, which occurred on the 12th September last, will you allow us to make known a few facts connected with this and other islands of the New Hebrides, and if the people of the colonies can thus be induced to stop the present unhappy, if not disgraceful, state of affairs, then the life of Mr. Sawers will not have been given away for nothing. Up to the present time no reason has been assigned for the murder, except the value of a human body for the purpose of cannibalism, and we have every reason to believe this had to do with it, because the only servant Mr. Sawers had was the black cook, whom he brought with him from Mallicollo, an island about 25 miles from here; and this black was killed first, and his body taken away at once, whereas Mr. Sawers's body was left until the Rev. J. Annand, of Tangoa, returned to the scene, which is two miles from the mission station. One thing is certain—Mr. Sawers was a kind-hearted Scotchman, and the last man in the world to give any cause to justify the deed. He left Millburn, in Victoria, a few months since, fully prepared to invest his all in growing tea, fibres, and fruit on Santo. His desire also was to help forward the missions and settle here, in proof of which he was married at the Tangoa Mission Station by the Rev. J. Annand, M.A., only a few days before his death. The body was taken out from Scotland to meet him deserves great sympathy, and has shown great "pluck" all through, being entirely away from her home and friends, and only seeing her husband for the one day after travelling perhaps 20,000 miles. All the murderers and leaders of sedition here speak our own language, and are under a protectorate of her Majesty. The French, of course, have a share in this control; but the blacks can only carry on a conversation with them in English. It is not a little humiliating, to say the least of it, that cannibal feasts can be held and Europeans be murdered within a few days' sail of Sydney and Brisbane. They are anxious to sell the land, and we come here to benefit them as well as ourselves, and the murder of an Englishman under the circumstances would bea fair declaration of war in any country; but here the natives come before you laughing, and saying that the man-of-war only comes round to take away Englishmen if they catch them disposing of arms, &c., to the blacks. This is virtually true so far, and we say this with all deference to those who have to carry out the law as it stands. Many of the Santo natives have been employed in New Caledonia as police over the white men there, and it is great fun for them to picture us being handed about in manacles (as they have seen the convicts there) because the man-of-war will not allow white men to supply them with weapons of war and grog. It is necessary here to add that we have no desire whatever to let them have anything of the kind, and there is no hope of the natives ever being benefited or improved until the supply is stopped, and those they have are rusty and useless. But, as the English law stands, we believe, strictly speaking, a resident in the New Hebrides is prohibited from having a rifle in his house, although, thanks to the commanders of H.M. ships, this is not enforced. A Frenchman has perfect freedom to sell all these things freely to natives, and we have the satisfaction of seeing our neighbours in a boat carrying on a large trade with the blacks, who would otherwise be working for us. Our busines must stand still, and the natives, having obtained powder and bullets, can then manacle us. Nor is this all. We have one small tribe of about 25, who come from the neighbourhood of Cape Lisbourne to work for us periodically, and these do not mind bragging that they murdered a boat's crew of white men some years ago, but they have gone "scot free" ever since. Another case. We have a man comes, with others, who is pointed out to us as the murderer of a white man 10 years ago, whom he decoyed ashore and killed. This white man was the agent on board a labour recruting vessel, and, as far as we can understand, this man had just been landed home after his term of service in the colonies, and he shot the Englishman with the rifle that had just been given him in part payment for wages. The vessel sailed away without knowing what had been done, and this man has been free and happy ever since. It is necessary to mention the foregoing, as the non-punishment of many such cases as those enumerated is now felt here, and the result will be serious if not dealt with in a proper manner at once. To show you still more plainly the unjust and absurd state of the laws here, we must refer to the question of labour for working the plantations. By British Act of Parliament known as the Pacific Islanders Protection Act (38 and 39 Vic., C. H. 51) Englishmen are prohibited from importing black labourers from other islands owing to her Majesty's Government having no means of supervising the conditions generally under which such labourers are employed and treated. The French, on the other hand, have perfect freedom to take and carry as many as they require for their work, or to buy and sell them to their own countrymen; but French laws restrict the sale of labour to Englishmen and take energetic measures to prevent such a thing. We have on Santo upwards of 70 acres of land cleared, and are cultivating coffee, ground nuts, fruit, and maize; but all this has been done with labour from the neighbourhood, for which we have paid liberally and treated them well, paying them with tobacco, with which they can purchase anything they want from our store. For 12 months past the labour has been well supplied, sometimes as many as 160 per diem at work, and composed of different small tribes from the country round, who stop for a week or 10 days at a time, and then return home.

Any civilised human being would naturally think this a system in which the natives would delight, but we hear now, on the best possible authority, that as the natives have secured a considerable quantity of goods by working for them, they contemplate making a raid on our settlement for the purpose of murder and plunder after the next monthly steamer from Sydney lands supplies; and we are recommended by the missionaries and others to take preventive means against the accomplishment of their object by stopping the work and securing our own labourers from another island as a bodyguard and to carry on our business; consequently we have to stand a state of siege, whilst our business goes to ruin, and the Frenchmen can look complacently on. The fallacy of the thing is that there is a law and a protectorate, and yet that administration is a most effectual barrier to any Englishman doing business here, and all the attempts hitherto to get matters placed on a proper footing have been futile, for some unaccountable reason, except that Fiji is afraid of the islands of the New Hebrides going ahead to their loss. With direct communication we can put fruit and produce on the Sydney market three days sooner than Fiji, and we have more scope, better soil and climate for growing those tropical products which the Fiji Islands cannot look at with a chance of success. The marvel is that those in authority are unable to see the source of wealth to be derived from here at a time when some of the most experienced planters of India and Ceylon are casting about for new soil and climate free from the scourge of leaf disease and a worn-out soil; but what man in his senses would invest money here as things are? Far better that her Majesty's ships should keep away than that the blacks should think they come here to keep us in check. Of course the only reasonable and proper way to settle all difficulties would be for Britain to annex these islands; but for the time being we should like to see all the commanders of her Majesty's ships act as Captain Davis has done recently on the Solomon Group, viz., to go ashore with a few men and spend one day in the bush in the neighbourhood of the place where a crime is committed. We frequently hear the taunt that the white man dare not go into the bush after them, and so far experience has proved that they are quite safe there; this makes them perfectly careless what they do, and they are highly amused at a man-of-war standing off at sea firing into the bush, because that is exactly what they do amongst themselves. When afraid to go too near they gesticulate at a distance. On this island there is no such thing as a chief holding any authority, nor is there a tribe worth the name on this end from where we write, and no doubt it is the same all over. They live in small communities of 10, 20, or 30, and there are many different "lingoes," so much so that one little sect is afraid of the other; but there are no tribal wars possible here, as on Tanna or elsewhere. They only want to be taught that we are not afraid to go into the bush to look them up, and even if their villages were found vacated, the authorities do not know as well as we do the amount of good it would do, as the news soon spreads, and they would be just as frightened and submissive then as they are impudent at the present time. H.M. ship has been to and fro here for some time seeking information of the blacks as to the whereabouts of the murderers of Mr. Sawers, but so far as we know yet without success, although we know perfectly well where their camps and villages are to be found. We fear it will end, as is usually the case, in the Government seizing a native and holding him as hostage, which is in many cases a most unjust and useless proceeding, because the man may not even speak the same language as those who committed the crime; and, further, it is most probable the man taken would be an enemy of theirs, and the fact of his being taken away would be another reason for jubilee and feasting. The bulk of the work of clearing, &c., on a plantation here could well be done with natives, if the islands were annexed, and they themselves would be happier and more ready to attend the mission schools; but with a rifle and cartridges, like a boy with a new toy, they won't rest until they have "shown off" before their friends. The English and colonials spend annually £7500 on educating the natives of the New Hebrides through the missionaries, who have done noble work here; but those things which affect us also check the good work that the mission stations could accomplish under a government. The cost of the present protectorate by H.M. ships must be considerable, and the extra expenditure necessary under annexation would be made up in a very few years by the revenue and Customs, &c. Our annual expenditure of trade, goods alone, should be sufficient inducement for all commercial men to do their utmost to see the business of islands not diverted to any other channel than the colonies; to say nothing of the produce which can be grown here as well as it is grown in Ceylon or the West Indies, by a few good settlers coming out. There are valuable deposits of minerals on Santo, and the French authorities are quite alive to the fact, no doubt, as a Frenchman spent some two months with a tribe on the mountains last year, and, after bringing down pieces of surface stone showing nickel, cobalt, manganese, &c., he is said to have pegged out some 20,000 acres of land, the right to which he disposed of, by all accounts, to the French New Hebrides Company of Noumea, who may have special reasons for keeping it dark. We have no official assays; but a small quantity of ore brought us by natives who want to sell their land is said to give 75 per cent. of nickel. We mention this to disprove a general impression that this island is all coral formation. It is no more so than New Caledonia—one-half of the Island of Aneityum is granite—but instead of a barren country, such as that around Noumea, these islands of the New Hebrides may well be called gardens of tropical wealth. By this mail we have laid a statement of most of the contents of this letter before the Hon. the Secretary of State for the Colonies in London, and trust to your goodness to give publicity to the same in your valuable journal. And whilst hoping some good may result therefrom, we cannot help feeling that, owing to the apathy of the colonials, it would be better for the settlers here to combine and petition the French Government to annex the New Hebrides, as even this last resource would be preferable to the state of affairs now, where missionaries are preaching the Gospel to the blacks, and the wickedness of fighting amongst themselves, whilst the white men (French and English) are pulling in different directions, the one setting the blacks against the other; each white man claiming the ownership to a piece of land, and neither being able to get a title to it. The way out of the difficulty is simple, and if the colonies neglect their opportunities they will certainly regret it hereafter.

We are, &c., POWELL BROS.

Santo, New Hebrides, November 29.

Double Murder at Mallicollo.

VICTIMS HACKED TO PIECES.

Dec 91

News of another atrocious murder of white men by the natives of the New Hebrides was received in Sydney on Tuesday by the M.M. Co.'s steamer Tanais, which arrived from Noumea. When the French man-of-war Saone, which had been cruising among the islands, arrived at Mallicollo, it was found that a Mr. Parent, who had settled on a piece of land belonging to the French New Hebrides Co. with a view to growing coffee, had been tomahawked by his employés. Parent's body, much hacked, was found about 10 metres from his dwelling, hidden in the scrub, and covered with banana leaves. The second murder was that of a Frenchman named Boto, whose corpse was found on one of the stations similarly mutilated. These murders naturally created a certain amount of consternation and alarm among the white settlers of Mallicollo, and upon the arrival of H.M.S. Dart they informed Commander Fredericks of the occurrence. Lieutenant Somerville and a detachment of marines were at once landed to prevent any further outrages bein attempted. At this juncture the Saone arrived, and her commander, Captain Gadaud, sent a company of his men ashore and relieved the men from the Dart, who returned to their ship. When the Tanais left Noumea the English and French joint commission was determining what steps should be taken to avenge the outrages. Parent had resided for 18 months at Noumea prior to his embarking in the planting business, and employed native labor.

BRITISH NEW GUINEA.

Jan 8 91

In the annual report on British New Guinea by the Administrator (Sir William Macgregor), dealing with what has transpired in the Possession from the 1st July, 1890, till the 30th June of last year, is the following :—

"In closing this record of the year it must be said that on the whole the results have been fairly satisfactory. At times the progress made in certain districts has been full of promise and encouragement; but not infrequently there have been relapses.

"A very large proportion of the coast tribes now understand that a Government has been established. Hundreds of them ask for Government interference when they get into trouble with their neighbours. Over a great part of the coast-line the crew of a wrecked canoe or boat would now not only not be murdered but would receive assistance. Many scores of tribes that a couple of years ago kept watch all night lest they should be cut off before morning now sleep soundly, feeling safe in the name of the Government. At some points they begin to plant cocoanuts for the future, knowing that they will be able to reap the fruits of their labours. But the time has not yet come, but is coming, when a native regulation can be passed requiring each man to plant a certain number of cocoanuts a year. But the above is only a small beginning to overcome administrative difficulties that are probably unique in the history of the Empire. Never before has any systematic attempt been made to bring into the paths of civilisation and industry a race covering so large an area and so far behind other aboriginal races in civilisation and political organisation. It is quite certain that the Papuan, left to himself, would not for ages to come have worked out on his account the stage in civilisation reached by the Polynesian. New Guinea seems to have been left behind—ignored by all the rest of the settled world. It does not seem to have ever produced a man capable of uniting the inhabitants of two contiguous glens. The tribes have lived apart until they have produced a multitude of different dialects; and difference of language has further accentuated division and enmity, until the Papuan was made the most timid, shy, and suspicious of mankind. Among the more pronounced of the obstacles in the way of the administration at present is the question of the Tugeri marauders from Dutch New Guinea, a question that requires a speedy solution for the settlement of the West. Then there are hundreds of inland tribes that here and there come into collision from behind with the communities under Government influence. These latter demand protection, and it is no easy matter to give it over so long a line. There are still many places, some even on the coast, at which the natives will wish to try their strength against the Government before they will submit to its orders. Only slow progress is made in introducing fresh articles for cultivation. What is possible is being done from the different Government centres, but that falls far short of one's wishes. Unfortunately Port Moresby is a waterless, infertile place, unsuitable in every way for the establishment there of an experimental garden. The absence of men of authority among the tribes is a most serious drawback. To find out the capable man in a tribe, to give him any confidence in himself, and to procure for him any respect or consideration from others, and to teach him that his authority is not to be exerted merely to benefit himself and his immediate relations, are all tasks that require much time and patience. Still that must be done to establish complete authority over the different tribes. Naturally the Papuan is not quarrelsome; he is very affectionate, he is devoted to his home, and he is an agriculturist; hence they will take readily to habits of civilisation once they understand it and their confidence is gained. But that requires time and forbearance. The Government is in many districts acquiring their confidence, and is daily obtaining more and more influence. Before the declaration of sovereignty the way was more or less prepared for this over some area by the missionaries of the London Missionary Society, principally through Mr. Lawes and Mr. Chalmers. But the authority of the Government has for several reasons to be pushed further and faster than missionary labours. It is to be ascribed to the zeal of the small handful of officers whose services have been at my disposal that so much has been done as has already been accomplished, under such adverse circumstances, over so great an area, and with such very limited means at disposal."

A TALE OF THE ISLANDS.

Native Disturbances.

Alleged Piracy and Murder.

The Cruise of the Archer.

May 92
May 92

A strange story of alleged piracy and murder has been brought to Sydney by the steamer Archer, from the islands. The Archer, under the circular saw flag of Messrs. Henderson and Macfarlane, makes periodical trips from Sydney to various groups of islands in Polynesia, and to many of the outlying islands both north and south of the Equator not visited by another trading vessel from Australia. Her steaming trip this time has occupied just four months, and in that period she has made an immense circuit of the islands, calling at 34 islands, carrying trade and passengers from island to island, and in the meantime filling up with produce for this market. With the exception of the A.U.S.N. Company's steamers Birksgate and Rockton, that run to Noumea, Fiji, and the New Hebrides, the Archer is the only steamer hailing from an Australian port employed regularly in the trade with the coral-wreathed islets of Oceania—indeed she may be said to be the only steam trader from Australia engaged in the copra, pearlshell, and beche-de-mer business with the Marshalls, Gilberts, Kingsmill, and other groups. Until the advent of the Archer what business was done with those islands and Sydney was by sailers only, hence it will be seen that the communication with these distant groups was neither so complete nor so speedy. When the Archer arrived, therefore, yesterday, there was no lack of inquiry made by visitors as to news of native disturbances, perils by land to settlers, or by sea to ships. From time to time serious trouble has occurred at the Caroline Islands between the Spanish Government troops and the natives. The Archer has word that at Ponape in the Carolines an outbreak was imminent, news to that effect having reached the Marshall Islands early the present month. At the Gilbert Islands it was recently stated in San Francisco despatches that the natives were favourable to a protectorate by the United States Government, and meetings of chiefs had been held, and the king or head chief of one of the group armed with full sanction and authority of the principal men in the islands, had arrived in the United States to petition Congress to grant a protectorate. With regard to the movement the Archer does not bring any confirmatory news from the islands themselves, so it may be taken that nothing has been done. The most startling incident met with on the steamer's cruise occurred when at Peru Island, one of the Kingsmill group. Mr. Clarke, the supercargo of the steamer, there learned that a schooner had called on the 4th of February last, and reported being from Raratonga, or Tahiti, having since called at Penhryn Island, where her crew was said to have deserted, taking the schooner's boat, a compass and a night glass. The only persons on board the schooner when at Peru were two men, presumably master and mate, and a man (half-caste) cook. At Peru natives went off and brought the vessel up to an anchor, but subsequently the captain managed to kidnap three of the natives, and immediately put to sea. The next news the Archer heard was at the island of Apemama. There it was ascertained that the master and mate were two brothers, said to be Belgians, and they were recognised as having some time before called at Apemama with a cutter believed to be stolen from San Francisco. While at the island they obtained some copra, but suddenly left after getting it on board. Great indignation was expressed at Apemama at the conduct of the men in the vessel; but when the Archer got to Ebon Island, in the Marshall group, further identification of the men with those of the San Francisco cutter was forthcoming, and it was also known that the cutter had since been disposed of. By what means the schooner had come into their possession was a mystery. At Strong's Island the craft had called, and there it was discovered that the original name on the vessel had been defaced, and another substituted. From Strong's Island the schooner made for Ponape and the Caroline Group, and it was there that her voyage terminated suddenly, and for the parties concerned most unpleasantly. The visit to Ponape was made for the purpose of selling copra, and a German trader was found who made the purchase. Everything had thus far, apparently at least, gone swimmingly; but a dénouement least expected was at hand. The master, mate, and cook went ashore, the company and quarrelled, with the result that the cook's life was threatened. He refused to proceed any further in the ship, and as a last resort appealed to the Governor of Ponape. An audience with the dignitary was granted him, and the story of the schooner was given briefly as follows:—The master and mate (the two brothers) came upon the vessel either at Raratonga, in the Cook's group, or in the Society group, and took forcible possession. The captain, it is alleged, was shot, as was the supercargo—a half-caste—and their bodies were thrown overboard. Following this double murder, poison was mixed with the crew's breakfast, and they were in that manner silenced and got rid of. The rest was easy, and the two men, with but the cook on board, sailed for Peru Island in the Kingsmill, where, as already stated, three natives were kidnapped to help to work the vessel and pick up cargo. Upon hearing this narrative of the cook at Ponape the Spanish Governor determined to detain the schooner and arrest the two men. Night was selected as the best time to make the capture, and an armed guard proceeded to surprise the vessel and her crew. Immediately the armed soldiers got on deck the two men, aroused by the noise of strange feet, rushed for their rifles, but were overpowered, and at the point of the guards' bayonets surrendered. Upon being brought before the Spanish authorities it is said that they admitted the vessel's name was a fictitious one, but no particulars as to how they came by her or what her real name is could be got from them. A search on board was made, and 3500dol. in cash were found, also 5000dol. value in trade, besides 15 tons of copra and pearlshell. In the cabin was some clothing pretty worn, but which would not fit anyone then connected with the vessel. A coat such as might have once belonged to a former master was also found, with a name too indistinct to be made out on the inside of the collar. In the ship's stores were preserved meats, bearing the brand of the Auckland (New Zealand) Packing Company, and tins of biscuits from the California Cracker Company. A great part of the trade on board was branded S.C.—supposed to represent the Société Commercial of Tahiti. The two prisoners after their arrest were put on board the prison hulk at Ponape, but were subsequently heavily ironed and taken to a Spanish man-of-war to be conveyed to Manila, in the Philippine Islands, for trial. A description of the schooner was obtained by the Archer, and it is hoped that by these means the identification of the vessel will eventually be made either in New Zealand or at Tahiti. It is as follows:—Fore-and-aft rig, the hull painted black, size about 45 tons register. The jibboom and bowsprit are in one stick; also the mainmast and topmast. She carries a jib-headed mainsail, and the vessel is built with an overhanging square stern, fitted with davits out aft, but the boat is missing. The whole of the circumstances surrounding the mysterious craft, and the remarkable story of the manner in which it was seized by the men under arrest, were given to the supercargo of the steamer Archer by one of the parties present at Ponape when the arrest was made, and who subsequently met Mr. Clarke on board the Archer when that vessel was at Jaluit, in the Marshall Islands, on the 14th of the present month, having arrived there in the schooner Micronesia.

day, May 31, 1892.

THE SOLOMON ISLAND TRAGEDY.

Statement by an Eye Witness.

Yesterday brief particulars were given of the death at Santa Anna, in the Solomon Islands, of a well-known white trader and storekeeper, Frans Emil Nyberg. Since then a letter has reached Sydney to Mr. G. J. Waterhouse, written by an eye-witness of the murder. It is from Captain Keating, of the schooner Savo, and is dated the 5th May. Captain Samuel Keating says:—"I arrived at Santa Anna on the 12th of April, and found Nyberg in an excited state. He appeared to have been drinking. I stayed that night at his house, and arranged to take him in my vessel to Gala and back, and give him all the trade and provisions I could spare, as he was quite run out of some things. I gave him a lot of things, and we went on shore to wait for his mate to come back from Star Harbour. After we had breakfast a lot of natives, perhaps 60 or more, came to him with copra, but he would not buy it nor allow me to do so either. The natives stayed for fully two hours, and I only heard one native say anything at all, and that was just at the finish. Whatever it

was he said I did not quite catch, but Nyberg, who was inside his house at the time, fired and killed, not the man who spoke, but one standing about 2ft. from me. I was splicing some wire rope outside on the verandah at the time, and least expected any such disturbance, as no one had made any trouble. Immediately the native fell, all the others began throwing spears and stones at Nyberg through the doors and the windows. So soon as I could gather my wits about me I tried to stop them, but they very plainly told me to go on board the schooner; that they were determined to kill Nyberg, come what might. I ran inside to Frank (Nyberg), who stood right in the centre of the house, and told him to go and hide himself. He made no reply, and it took us all our time to keep clear of the rocks and the spears. I was wounded in the right arm, above the elbow, so badly as to be disabled for a week after. Nyberg still held the rifle in his hand, but as he did not fire again I fancy there could not have been any more shots in it. I took it from him and went outside to try and stop the natives, but to no purpose. I noticed when inside the house that they had already set fire to one end, and there was a strong N.W. wind blowing. The structure, being of leaf, of course quickly blazed and broke out into a mass of flame. Nyberg followed me out a minute or so later, and I went up to him and again urged him to fly for his life. I then saw he had several charges of dynamite in his hands, but he had no fire. Three natives sprang at him and drove their spears into him. He turned and rushed down the hill to the sea beach, and when about knee deep in the water a Malayta boy, who has been about two months in Santa Anna, sent a bullet through him and he instantly fell. Immediately after I saw the natives running away from the store with his effects. Lansier (Nyberg's mate) and I ran into the house, but there was nothing left. What the fire had not consumed had been carried off. The dwelling was nearly half burnt. Lansier said there was a lot of powder and dynamite in the house, so we did not stay more than two or three seconds. So soon as my boat came ashore from the schooner I picked up Nyberg's body and withdrew from it five spears. He was quite dead, so I took the corpse on board for fear the natives would mutilate it, and on the return of Nyberg's mate we buried it. When Nyberg was first speared he appeared to be quite dazed, and I then took the rifle and raised it as though to fire and frighten off the natives, but two of them seized it and twisted it out of my grasp, and as I could only use the right hand, they got it, but there was only an empty shell in it. Strange to say, there were four Snider rifles quite handy inside had Nyberg meant to make a fight of it. It was a mad thing for him to do, but it appears he was in the habit of taking his rifle to threaten the natives away, and his mate says that no one who knew this foolish habit of his would have felt alarm at seeing him with the weapon in his hand. There is no doubt that had it been any other place in the Solomons than Santa Anna the natives would have finished me up or anybody else who came in their way. The only property left at the place is some copra and Nyberg's boat. Under the circumstances I do not think the men-of-war will take much action beyond investigating the affair. Before they left the natives promised to bring back any invoices or business accounts they found amongst the property they took away, and they have already partly carried out the promise."

Aug 31

H.M.S. ROYALIST. 92

THE RECENTLY ANNEXED ISLANDS.

GILBERT AND ELLICE GROUPS.

INTERESTING NARRATION BY CAPTAIN DAVIS.

THE LABOUR TRAFFIC.

It is years since any such cruise has been made in the Pacific by British or foreign warship as that completed yesterday afternoon by the arrival in Farm Cove of H.M.S. Royalist. Indirectly word had reached Sydney that the British had taken possession of the fine group of islands known as the Gilberts, and that Captain Edward Hill Davis, of the Royalist, in the capacity of Deputy High Commissioner, and armed with full authority, had admirably carried out the work. The account of the trip is now available, and is full of incident. On boarding the Royalist yesterday Captain Davis was found sitting in his armed study or cogitating room, away aft under the poop of the Royalist, the only partition in the full beam of the ship being a monster 6in. breech-loading weapon which loooked out of the stern of the ship quietly enough on the calm waters of Farm Cove, but it wanted to do any stern-chasing would in no time fill up the whole cabin. On the captain's table lay piles of correspondence, deeds, and declarations—not of war, but of native chiefs warlike enough, like the big gun, when wanted, but in this instance imbued with gushings of loyalty to her Britannic Majesty, whose protection they had invoked and hereunto (in the documents aforesaid) set their names and affixed their seals in all due solemnity, and in the presence of their immediate living heirs and other possible successors. "Yes," said Captain Davis, "those are a few of the reports and notes of the cruise. That pile of 146 folios is a rough draft, in course of completion, and I shall not be sorry when this clerical work is finished, for I have done nothing else for more than a month than making out reports, and have not had a minute's time to think of getting together in newspaper form a succinct statement of the work done. However, we have had a very good voyage and a very successful and interesting one. We left here last April (27th), and had a roughish time of it going up to Fiji, particularly off Lord Howe and Norfolk, and arrived at Suva on the 11th May, stayed 48 hours, and started on our mission of flag-hoisting to the Gilberts. But on the road up we touched at two of the islands in the Ellice Group—Nukulaelae and Vaitupu. We were there on the Queen's Birthday, and fired a royal salute, which, with the other demonstrations, illuminations by electric light and so on, quite took the people by a pleasant surprise. The Ellice Group consists of 11 islands, and though we were not empowered to make more than inquiries on our way to the Gilberts, this group has ere this been brought under the British protectorate, as the Curaçoa was to leave Fiji for Samoa and the Ellice Group on the 17th of this month for the express purpose of hoisting the flag. When we called on our way back from the Gilberts the people were clamouring for this to be done. We called at nine of the islands coming back, and the ship at every place was surrounded by natives, crowds of whom came on board, thinking the ceremony of raising the English flags was there and then to take place. However, they are all right in the Ellice Group, and as fine a body of people as could be found anywhere. In the group the white resident trading population consists of seven Europeans—four British, two German, and one Danish. The islands lie in from about 5° to 10° south, and 167° to 179° east. Well, after staying a day there we went on up to the Gilberts, and first called at Apemama, having taken on board Mr. Corrie as interpreter at Mariana. Landing, we met a party at at Apemama. We interviewed the king and his councillors. They were quite willing for the flag to be hoisted. There have been few British ships of war at the Gilberts. The last was the Miranda, in 1886; and before that the Emerald, in 1881; and it is due to the German warships that have visited them that they have looked after the traders, and done well by them irrespective of nationality. King Paul has succeeded Tembinoco, who died last year. The total population of the group is from 22,000 to 25,000, a thoroughly loyal and an extremely religious people. The ceremony of hoisting the flag being gone through at Apemama the same process was performed at the 13 principal islands comprising the group. At each island there is an entirely separate government, separate laws, and distinct rulers, the one, though not always antagonistic to his neighbour, certainly having so to speak no connection. Where no king exists the particular island is controlled by a council of "old men." The story that the King of Butaritari held a council with these other rulers before going to San Francisco, as already published, is quite untrue. His visit to America was simply to buy a schooner to trade in, and in going there he was acting solely under advice of the two American firms in the islands. This King of Butaritari business was in no way connected with the annexation by the United States of the Gilberts, and the king frankly admitted this when we were there. There is at Butaritari a commercial agent of the United States, but he can in no way interfere with the government of the group, or be recognised until he is accredited by Her Majesty as the United States representative or consul. The religious feeling is very strong, puritanical indeed to an absurd degree, and works hardship on the natives in many respects, the most trivial breaches of Sabbath-keeping, going for a walk for example, being a civil offence, and punished by fine. The London Missionary Society and the Boston Missions, U.S.A., form the Protestant element, and the Roman Catholics are fairly strong in the group, are most attentive, and are making headway. During the cruise there were many little matters to be regulated. One man, Gleeson, was fined £10 for selling spirits, and there was trouble between natives and a labour vessel, the Eastward Ho, against which the natives had taken the law into their own hands. At one island, Taputouea, an ex-missionary (these ex-missionaries are the source of much mischief) had brought about a fued between the Roman Catholics and Protestants, but we had it all out on board the Royalist, and settled matters amicably, the ex-missionary being shipped off to Honolulu. As showing the absurd extent to which religious influences have been carried, at Onoatoa, for example, unless every man, woman, and child on the island goes to church three times per week, they are liable to arrest and fine, the fine, of course, going to the King or chiefs, as the case may be. At Tamana and a few other islands the flogging of women was in vogue; but we argued the matter out, and got a promise in writing that it should cease. At Peru Island we heard of the visit there of the Poi with the two men on board who shot the captain and poisoned the original crew of the Tahitian vessel. We have gleaned a good deal of information concerning these two worthies which will be turned to some account. When at Tarawa the natives were found to be fighting, and after a good deal of work we managed to bring the contending parties together and got the leaders to sign a treaty of peace. At this place, two months before we arrived, the king had been murdered—shot while asleep. His successor was anxious to have all the firearms collected and taken away, and this was done; besides, a Rarotonga native who had done a lucrative business selling arms and gin to the natives was banished from the group as an undesirable settler. At Tarawa a native for killing a Chinaman was tried by the King and shot, and the man who had killed the chief or king at Apiang was banished to the Ellice islands. The condition of Tarawa was truly pitiable. The war had lasted for months, and like wild beasts the natives were prowling over the country. There was neither nuts being grown nor fish taken, work of all kinds being abandoned for warfare. The negotiations for peace lasted five days before they were brought to a successful termination. At Apiang fines are imposed for drunkenness, 25dol., up to forfeiture of land for more serious offences, and here a court was held and a Chinaman sentenced to one year's gaol and £50 fine for a murderous assault on a native. He is now in prison in Fiji. In Maraki polygamy and infanticide have not yet been stamped out, but we succeeded in getting 200 stand of arms handed over voluntarily before leaving, and an investigation was made into a reported case of poisoning, the victim being a Sydney man named James Byrne, or Byron. He has friends here, who can have particulars of the crime. Butaritari is the most productive in the group, and its town or village the principal in the islands. There are 25 white settlers and traders, and it was here that Arthur Eury, of Sydney, was tried on board H.M.S. Dart and acquitted of murder, since which we found the real culprit. We were glad to meet him and inform him that the right man had been captured and confessed the crime. The population of this island is decreasing owing to the intermarrying of relatives. The king (Teiburimoa), who weighs about 300lb., and has a son heavier than himself, lives in European style, keeping an American cook, and having a European furnished residence. His revenue is derived from traders' licenses, 100dol. per annum, and 1dol. per head on the population. The flogging of females was here a glaring practice, but is to be discontinued. When we informed him that the British had taken possession of the Group, he said he thought somebody was coming from America to do so. It was Accession Day when we called, so we made a display, much to the enjoyment of his Majesty and the Crown Prince, also a princess of 8 years old, whose weight is 110lb. The island produces annually 600 tons of copra, but there are about 4000 dollars due to traders. If a British Residency is established in the Gilberts, it will no doubt be at Butaritari. The visit to this island concluded the business in hand. From there a call was made at Jaluit, and at Mille and Arhno, in the Marshall Islands. These islands are under the German protectorate, and contain 90 white settlers and traders, divided into—30 Germans, 16 British, 18 Americans, and 26 other nationalities. The Gilbert total European population, now under a British protectorate, is 77 whites—30 British, 21 Americans, 9 Germans, and 17 other nationalities. It should be mentioned that at the meeting held with the King and white residents at Butaritari, a petition, signed by all present but one, was presented to us asking that a Resident be appointed. The population of the respective islands is about as follows:—Apemama, 700; Nonuti, 3000; Taputeouea, 4000; Onoatoa, 1000; Tamana, 600 or 700; Arorai, about 1000; Nukunau, 1500; Peru, 2000; Tarawa, 3000; Apiang, between 2000 and 3000; Maraki, 2000; and Butaritari, about 2000. At many islands labourers were absent, having been taken by the labour vessels. The Montserrat steamer had 300 on board when the Royalist left, and wanted 600 for the coffee plantations in Guatemala. Captain Davis is anxious to see the traffic stopped, believing that most of the murders committed in the Pacific are due to the labour trade, besides the fact that the best of the adult population are by these means carried off.

THE CAROLINE ISLANDS.

SPANISH TROOPS REPULSED BY THE NATIVES.

FOUR WARSHIPS ENGAGED.

Information has reached Sydney by the German schooner Flink that a desperate fight has taken place at Ponapi, in the Caroline Islands, between the Spanish and the natives. The accounts state that four Spanish gunboats were engaged at Ponapi against the natives, but the attempt to land firing parties had been attended by heavy (for the islands) loss of life. The natives are, so to speak, armed to the teeth, and well armed, both Snider and Winchester rifles being common and plentiful amongst them. Our home cables some time ago reported that the Spanish had sustained considerable loss in an engagement, and a similar reverse appears again to have befallen them. From a description of the scene of the fighting it would seem that the place is densely wooded. Nothing was seen of the natives when the sailors and marines landed from the war ships, but the men had scarcely put their feet ashore ere they were fired upon, and a brisk fire kept up by, to them, an invisible foe. The result was that they were glad to escape in their boats, and there seemed little probability that a successful sortie against the natives could be made, so impregnable is the country

in which they have entrenched themselves. When the German warship Bussard was at the Marshall Islands word had reached there of the fighting at Ponapi, but it was thought that the natives would eventually have to capitulate. From inquiries yesterday made it is gathered that the missionaries have in some way come in for the lion's share of blame in connection with the disaffection which has long existed amongst the natives towards the Spanish authorities, under whose protection the islands are. Ascension Island, now usually called Ponapi, the scene of the recent engagement, is larger than Kusaie (referred to below), and is not so hilly, although geologically of the same formation. It has a considerable area of level ground reputed the most fertile in the whole group, and it has numerous fine streams, as well as three good harbours. The inhabitants cluster around the shores, having a superstitious dread of the interior, and they are said to number about 7000. Unlike Kusaie, instead of being under one king, the people are divided under the rule of five independent chiefs. On this island exist similar ruins to those on Kusaie, but much larger. On the shore of one creek, for instance, there still remains a massive wall 300ft. long and 65ft. high. It is built of huge basaltic blocks in the form of prisms, and has a gateway opening on to the creek, supported on enormous basaltic columns. Passing through this gateway a large court is reached, enclosed by walls 30ft. in height, and all round the inner wall of this court there is a raised terrace 8ft. high and 12ft. wide. In shape the court is square, and has evidently been subdivided into three parts by low walls running north and south. In the centre of each of these divisions there is a closed chamber 14ft. square, built of basaltic columns and roofed over. The outer walls are 20ft. thick at the base and 8ft. at the top, and some of the stones used in its composition are 25ft. in length and 8ft. in circumference. Of the Archipelago itself it is described as one of the largest in the Pacific, covering a sea area of more than 2000 miles, and comprising over 500 separate fragments of land. Some of these islets are mere rocks, many are uninhabited, and a few are very populous. Excepting those at the eastern end of the chain, and the large island of Jap at the western end, they have been rarely visited by white men. With the Mariannes, the Gilbert, and the Marshall Islands, the Carolines make up that section of the Pacific which is known to geographers as Micronesia, Kusaie, sometimes called Strong Island, is about 50 miles in circumference, is of basaltic formation, has a large extent of high ground and boasts of two excellent harbours. This island is covered by massive ruins of very ancient date. Early voyagers used to suppose that these were the work of the old Spanish buccaneers; but this has been shown to be impossible, apart from the signs of much greater age. The ruins bear, in many cases, the outlines of fortifications. They are composed of stones, measuring 8ft. and 10ft. in length, squared upon six sides. These stones are of a different geological character from any other stone found on the island. Therefore, they must have been imported, and some of the blocks are double the size above stated. Stones of such dimensions were beyond the powers of the Spanish buccaneers, either to convey by their vessels or to erect into buildings, with the manual labour they possessed. The transporting and erecting of these massive blocks required mechanical appliances of extraordinary strength and ingenuity, and such appliances the Spaniards had not. The general plan of the buildings, which can still be traced, reveals a design of great intelligence. Altogether it will be seen from the foregoing the Carolines are not only about the most extensive, but the most interesting group of islands in the Western Pacific.

FEBRUARY 13, 1892.

THE ARREST OF CAPTAIN CARPENTER.

Yesterday morning a large deputation representing the commercial and shipping interests, accompanied by Messrs. Molesworth and Inglis, Ms.L.A., and Mr. Manning, Mayor of Sydney, interviewed the Premier with regard to the treatment of Captain Carpenter, formerly of the whaling vessel Costa Rica, at the instance of officers connected with the Netherlands-India Government.

Mr. MOLESWORTH having briefly introduced the deputation,

The MAYOR of SYDNEY said that he appeared there in his official capacity, and considered that it was his duty to do so. The case, which was a very important one, had been fully explained in the *Sydney Morning Herald* of the 29th January, and he would leave the paper with the Premier to look into the matter. In a leading article in the same paper it was also shown that by such conduct Australian trading enterprise would be interfered with. Captain Carpenter had been treated by the Netherlands Government in a very bad way. The community felt that it was necessary that Australian commerce should be free from any restraint, and that it should be allowed to develop. The deputation asked that the facts should be inquired into; that the Imperial Government should be communicated with, and that an inquiry should be demanded into this particular offence. It was also determined to demand that Captain Carpenter, the crew of the ship, and those interested in her should be indemnified for their loss in the matter.

Captain CARPENTER, who was present, gave, at the request of the Premier, a brief outline of the occurrence and the indignities to which he had been subjected. He stated that he was captain of the whaling barque Costa Rica. Some 32 miles from land, on the 24th January, 1888, they found a derelict prow off the island of Boeroe. She had in her a few cases of arrack. The prow drifted away, but the arrack was put on board the vessel. As some of the sailors got hold of it and created a disturbance he ordered the whole of it overboard. The crew, however, stowed some of it away, and on the arrival of the barque at Batjan it was exchanged for 75lb. of sugar. The whole of the facts connected with the picking up of the derelict upon the high seas were entered in the log-book which was included among the ship's papers and lodged at Batjan about six weeks from the finding of the prow, but no comment was then made, nor any question raised by the Dutch officials. Captain Carpenter was at Massacar in the following April, was at Ternate in 1889, and again in 1890, but not one word was said about the matter, and the order of arrest was not made out till April, 1891. The offence was then four years old. He was arrested and sent to Massacar on board a Dutch mail steamer, in the custody of the Sheriff of Ternate. He made a protest and claimed the protection of the British Government, but they would not let him send away a telegram or appeal to the British consul. Through his brother-in-law he forwarded to the Governor of the Straits Settlement a statement of the facts of the case. He was lodged in prison at Macassar, and, as the result of his appeal to the British authorities, was on the 12th day conducted to the front door of the prison and told to "pigle," which was the Dutch word for "go."

Mr. DIBBS: Where is your ship now?

Captain CARPENTER: At Terante, where they took me from.

Mr. DIBBS: Will it stop there till you go back?

Captain CARPENTER: Yes. It is no good going back now; the whaling season is over on the 15th January.

Mr. DIBBS: Is there not a British consul at Macassar?

Captain CARPENTER: No, Sir.

Mr. INGLIS said that he had been asked to represent the Chamber of Commerce in the matter. He proposed that the Premier should get Captain Carpenter's written statement, make any inquiries he liked, and get any evidence he desired in the matter; and then it would be his duty, as the chief representative of the colony, to make such representations to the Home Government as would ensure a strict investigation taking place. There was nothing more tenacious that England clung to than the liberty of the subject, or nothing she resented more than insult to her flag. These things went home to us more than anything else.

The PREMIER: Except free speech.

Mr. INGLIS: Oh, but this was a serious subject. It would be necessary for the Premier to vindicate the honour of Australia, and see that our liberties were not interfered with. Even according to the strict technical law of the case they had no warrant for laying hands on Captain Carpenter. He hoped the Premier would make such representations to the Imperial Government as would ensure the honour of the English flag being vindicated on the broad question of national honour. This act, it should be remembered had been done by a friendly Government, and probably it would be found to be the work of some stupid official who had an exaggerated idea of his own authority.

Mr. KETHEL said that the Dutch were very jealous of other countries visiting or trading in their seas, and this act was probably this feeling put into action. As it was hoped that our trading vessels would multiply in the waters in question, proceedings of this sort must be put a stop to.

Mr. MEEKS said that what had been done to Captain Carpenter, if it were passed over, might be done to any steamer trading in those parts. He was sure the Premier would recognise the matter as a serious one.

Captain ROBINSON related some experiences of his own whilst trading in those waters some years ago, and stated that the magistrates and residents there were very officious.

Mr. DIBBS said that sufficient had been said to justify him in taking prompt action. He would ask Captain Carpenter to make on oath a full and complete statement of the case as he had given it there that day; then he would want a statement of the claim for damages by reason of loss to the captain, the crew, and the owners of the ship, and when he had these papers he would lose no time in placing them in the hands of the Imperial Government. He would not say anything about the honour of the British flag being vindicated, but he agreed that it was a great insult that anyone should be treated as Captain Carpenter had been treated, and we certainly had a right to all the protection that our country could give us. He had not the shadow of a doubt that it would turn out that some subordinate official in one of these islands had exceed his duty as he knew how lax they were in the administration of justice. All that the Government could do here would be to ask the Imperial Government that a strict inquiry should be made. He thought that the deputation was justified in seeking the assistance of this Government, and in asking for the protection of the English Government. He had no doubt the Imperial Government would take action. The right arm of England had not forgotten its cunning, and she would protect her subjects now as in the good days of old.

IN NEW GUINEA.

BY HUME NISBET. Nov 24 1890

(*From the English Illustrated Magazine.*)

Lying among the long silky grasses, with the rustling tatters of shed banana leaves intermixing, within the gardens of Kerepuna, the native coast capital of New Guinea, it is an easy transition of the mind to let centuries slip away in this equatorial home of unobstructed nature, as we have already allowed the many thousands of miles to go from us with the bustle and roar of that vast throbbing heart of civilisation, London. Here I rest, afar from smoke and turmoil and all nerve-torturing inventions, on this winter afternoon of August—if it can be called winter, in this land of perpetual heat, and glowing sun—under the deep shadow of a broad-leafed mammy-apple tree which is again overshadowed by the lofty up-shooting, feathery-topped betel and cocoanut palms that rub their bleached grey trunks against one another, and mingle their sap-green and sienna-tinted fronds together with a soft rustling whisper indescribably soothing, when it is joined to the distant murmuring of the ocean constantly fretting against the great barrier walls of coral.

The frayed ribbons of the nearly ripe bananas wave in front of me, and as they dip into the tall grasses and croton leaves, form delicious intersections of trellis work through which I can look towards the workers and loungers outside, some in cool shadow, and others basking in the fierce golden lustre of those fiery beams.

It is a working day at Kerepuna, as I walk along the streets, deserted by all save the young mothers nursing their dogs, pigs, and babies, for they are very impartial in their maternal duties, the sucking pigs and blind puppies getting equal share with the bronzy little cupids and cherubs; the very old females preparing the yams and taro for the home coming of the workers; and here and there within small sheds, mourners, all blackened over with plumbago, waiting with appalling patience, over the thinly covered remains of the dead relative, and guarding it from the attacks of the older village pets, as they wander about sniffing or grunting aimlessly among a perfect dog and pig elysium of perfumes, until attracted by some odour more particularly powerful and grateful to their nostrils; overhead, within the shadow of the eaves, the tame cockatoos perch like specks of snow white upon the ivory tones of bleaching skulls—trophies of fierce battles and mementoes of more sickening feasts, there they hang over the doorways of bistre shadows, while the birds chatter and break the general silence with the language they have acquired, or their own original harsh screamings.

I feel glad to leave this almost deserted native city, with its five lofty spires and its picturesque, pile-raised huts, quaint though it is, for the groves where the workers are, and exchange the mortality-laden air for the heavy yet sweet atmosphere of the gardens—glad to fling myself down among the moist verdure after my hot walk over the burning sands and imagine myself 2000 years younger than I really am, if there be any truth in the creed of Buddha, and surrounded by the originals of those splendid antiques which the Greeks have left us as a constant reminder and reproach of our own physical degeneracy.

Here I find the gods all represented, in the dusky crowd that have gathered about me, leaving their work to inspect the stranger, and compare the unwholesome colour of his skin with their own rich satin limbs, completely nude gods, and nearly nude goddesses poising in unstudied and graceful attitudes like perfect works of art freshly cast in bronze.

I can see Hercules, leaning upon his club, in the form of a Kerepuna brave nearly 7ft. high, with limbs splendidly developed, and rounded shoulders, as he carelessly slouches with his mighty weight supported by a huge gnarled branch of gleaming cotton-tree, and his grave, good-tempered face, surmounted by clustering locks, bent forward. As he lazily examines me, an amused light smoulders in his dark-brown eyes, while a humorous smile parts his finely-curved lips, and reveals the only defect which I can perceive about him (though to him a special mark of attraction), teeth blackened by the habit of lime and betel chewing.

Apollo Belvedere, minus his mantle, leans with a wanton abandonment against a palm trunk, a boy of about 16, his carefully frizzled hair standing out a foot round his comely face like a golden frame; the dandies dye their dark tresses yellow, and wreathe them with scarlet blossoms of the hibiscus. He is ornamented with finely woven hair armlets, a necklet formed of polished human teeth, and a breast ornament made from carved black palm wood and decorated with boar's tusks.

red beads, coral, and small shells with an appendage, fashioned like a fringe, made from brown native-spun cloth, and the paradise bird feathers gathered at the base with links of minute shells. It is held round his neck by a braided and twisted hair band, linked at regular intervals by the same shells, and with hollow nuts which dangle from the ends and rattle as he moves. This ornament signified him to be a lover, or on the hunt for a wife, a priceless breastplate which, as he lifts up the feather fringe and laughs to some young maiden while he reveals the tiny pocket behind, makes the brown cheeks glow with sudden crimson as she also laughs before darting away.

Pan is also represented with his reed-pipes in the form of a middle-aged and somewhat undersized musician—that is, undersized when I leave my own proportions out of the question, and compare him with the models beside me. He sat half hidden by the long grass, for he was a cripple, holding the pipes in one hand while the other rested a stick on the iguana-covered top of a native drum, but he was not then playing, for he like the others had paused to watch what my audacity would do next. I bought the reeds from him afterwards, with much tobacco, but the drum he would not part with.

I did not examine the female portion too closely, for jealous glances followed mine when they hovered too near to the vicinity of the "raumaus" or grass petticoats. The maidens were free enough themselves, and did not limit their curiosity to distant glances, but gathered about me, and some even ventured to touch my arms and face with the tips of their fingers, and this the fathers and brothers did not appear to mind so long as I lay carelessly looking skywards or at the warriors; but if at a bolder touch I turned about to see the face belonging to the fingers, then I observed a clutch made at clubs and spears, and a sudden wrinkling of brows, which warned me, if I valued the juxtaposition of flesh and bones as they had been originally bequeathed to me, that I had better confine my attentions to the male portion only; yet I caught sufficient between these spear-clutchings and brow-bendings to satisfy myself that the women so jealously guarded, although possessing features and figures comely enough, are not to be compared to the exquisite proportions of their guardians. They are small, and tattoo their bodies from the neck to the waist with so close a pattern that they appear as if clad in a tight-fitting jersey, woven in blue and brown; while their bunchy double raumaus, worn about the hips like a kilt, entirely spoils the contour of their lines. The nose ornaments, too, and the lobes of their ears weighed down nearly to the shoulders by heavy earrings of shells, require living up to from a New Guinea standpoint to regard as attractive. But they are lively and merry in their ways when the first reserve has worn off, and leave all the decorum to their men folks, who appear to be well under their control.

As I cool down after my walk we are becoming friendly, and by signs introducing ourselves, so that, by the time I have studied the group in detail, and they have satisfied their curiosity regarding me, and become content as to my intentions, Hercules is by my side with his massive arm encircling my neck, while the others are treating me like a friend and brother instead of having me trussed for the pot—offering me the betel nut and the lime from their calabashes, which I chew with the gravity the occasion demands, while some of the dandy friends of Apollo get ready the "bau-bau" or native pipe as the workers go back to their earth-scratching and taro-gathering, and we all prepare to spend a pleasant afternoon.

One youth spreads out a piece of native worked matting for my inspection, and as we trade for it with koko (tobacco), I cannot help admiring the variety and precision of the designs upon it as well as upon the lime calabashes and bau-baus—delicate designs and correct lines over which great skill and true art taste is shown, as well as on the rich carvings of their canoe-prows, paddles, wooden maces, swords, arrows, and axe-handles; and I marvel where this nation of naked savages can have acquired their art education. These carvings are cut out entirely with sharpened flints and broken shells, for they have no iron instruments, or, at least, had none before the European traders ventured amongst them, and still prefer for ornamental work their original tools. I discover, as we become better able to understand each other, that great patience as well as great skill is required for the work. A vast amount of loving care is expended upon their weapons and particularly their war implements. Those arrows which are poisoned being elaborated 2 and 3ft. from the fish or human bone tip. One bundle of arrows which I purchased from them, and which they carefully wrapped up for me so that I might not be scratched, was wonderful in variety, no two alike in design—dangerous treasures of savage art, as the poison is so virulent that the slightest puncture of the skin will cause a most painful and lingering death if not cauterised immediately. The poison with which they anoint the tips is procured from a decomposed corpse already poisoned, into which they dip their spears and arrows, while the idea for their designs is taken from animals or flowers as the ancients did. This, with the happy knack which they have of seizing chance effects, such as a twist or knuckle in the wood, and turning it adroitly into some object to which they may fancy it bears a slight resemblance, gives the infinite variety, and reveals them to be possessed in a very high degree of the gift of imagination and poetry, as well as artistic power of adaptation and imitation,

Some of the arrows have a natural bend and projection, these when the signs are studied present in some cases a hunchback, or a figure carrying a load, or a figure with arms akimbo or crossed, as the natural formation seized the artist's fancy or sense of the humorous or ridiculous. Some represent snakes with the markings of the body freely translated into ornamental scrollwork; the face and human figure are represented in a series of scrolls; the eyes, nose, mouth, nipples, knees, &c., so many points and terminations. There are no rude or grotesque imitations as we see in other savage carvings, but an idea caught and elevated or mystified to bring out a hidden and significant meaning which may be read only by the initiated; and all this is the more to be admired in a nation of so-called savages who prefer, while capable of ornamenting so highly and weaving so skilfully, to go entirely nude. They will not trade for the gaudy clothes which seem to attract the untutored eyes of other savage tribes, and make no attempt to cover themselves in any manner, except by ornament, and only seem to disfigure their women through the spirit of jealousy which they are more susceptible to than any other nation with whom I have mixed. The male portions decorate their heads, and at times their arms and necks, most lavishly, so that a full-dressed warrior with his ornamental hair-comb, flower-wreath, necklace, nosebar, armlets, and cassowary tufts, is both a splendid and formidable spectacle; whereas the divine form of the woman is obscured by the tattooing, and rendered disproportionate by her bulging skirts. They also cut the tresses of the women close to the head, whereas the men are shown in the full perfection of nature, unconcealed and uncurbed. In their courtships beauty is not a question where the woman is concerned, but the man in that respect must be above reproach. He buys his wife only after she has chosen him, it may be from a dozen or two of other claimants, for, though he may have wealth enough to satisfy the parents, if he has not beauty enough to please her, he has no chance of succeeding; and where the courted damsel can look for herself, and the suitor has no tailor to fall back upon for aid to conquer, her choice is no lottery ticket, but a substantial reality.

I find also, as in the case of the matting, that the inspiration was drawn from the cloud forms. They look about them for an idea, and, failing earth subjects, they will seize upon the curve of a passing cloud, and idealise it to suit the symbols they are working out; for in all they do they have grades, hidden meanings or tales to tell, and they will not tell them more openly than they can avoid. If their meaning is significant enough to those whom they address they are content, but they strive very keenly after originality of treatment. I find also that their taste in colouring is subdued and refined on their houses, canoes, and other articles. I saw no discordant or gaudy contrasts; red not too glaring is a favourite colour, red inclining to brown or crimson, never raw; black and white with perhaps touches of yellow. I saw no blue at all, and no green except the unavoidable bluish shade which the tattoo markings leave upon the skin—this with the rich copper-tint makes a most harmonious contrast in low tones. Grey I find to be the general tone over all houses, grasses, and foliage.

For the carvings upon their lime calabashes, warshields, bau-baus, canoe-prows, and lakatois they use a pointed firebrand, burning in the design when the calabashes are green, and drying them afterwards. Their matting they indent with a simple sharp-pointed stick while the moisture is still in the fibre, by which operation after it dries it becomes arabesqued and embossed, the indented portions drying a shade darker or lighter as the rays fall upon them.

It seems to be a curious circumstance that they should spend so much labour on the arrows which they poison and only make use of on the rare occasions when the enemy is beyond their capture, and when, as a last resource, they throw those highly decorated shafts away without a hope of recovery. Certainly revenge is a passion which we weak mortals are apt to cherish as carefully as love. Indeed, in many cases, the passion lasts longer, and, instead of abating with the gratification, seems rather to increase in strength the longer it is cherished, and the more it is fed. This may be some explanation. Another may be that these decorations mean curses indelibly carved in the black wood and picked out with white. From what I know of the character of these natives, I incline to the opinion that where the figure of a man is designed it carries with it the anathema of the shooter and the doom of the receiver portrayed upon it; and where a snake is represented, as it is always depicted having its mouth open, and the point emerging like a fang, it is a symbol of death. At any rate, with the deadly fluid with which the spear is anointed there can be no question as to the intention of its mission.

When they go out on an ordinary fighting expedition it is much in the same spirit as did our Border barons in the olden times—partly to avenge a death or return a raid from the rival tribe, and partly when their trading vessels come home unsuccessful, and they find their larder getting low. I daresay to outsiders the idea of a cannibal is inexpressibly shocking and revolting, but after living among them, and discovering in them the same traits of honesty, honour, even chivalry, as might have been found in the beef-and-mutton-eating knights of old, this feeling of horror dies away; and we can understand how a people may be cannibal through long custom and tradition without being innately more ferocious than the peaceful citizen who buys his steak or chop at the humane-looking, good-tempered butcher round the corner. Personally, although out of a purely disinterested friendship, I have been offered a piece of human broil. I never tasted it, but this I regarded as a prejudice bred from custom entirely. As I might pause before I attempted beetle-pie, however delicately dressed up, also, if I could overcome this early prejudice, I would not, any more than the Papuan nature cares to do, be induced to taste a European, knowing them and their failings as I do. Yet, except from that early prejudice, which will not be overcome, I do not know of any more reasonable objections which can be set up against a good, simple-living, moral, and healthy-fed savage, or even an opium-flavoured Chinaman (which, they tell me, is very sweet), than can be set up by vegetarians against the flesh of the ox, sheep, or pig. Of course, when it comes to the taking of life, then the same objection applies all round, and that is about the only philosophical objection which we can raise on the subject.

The New Guinea native in his hours of peace and friendship is all that can be desired—faithful, humane, courteous; in his hours of wrath and revenge he is no more a demon than you will meet any day in civilised England. When he sets out on these expeditions of revenge and food-providing, he goes with the Border chief's set object of not risking more than he can avoid. He sets out on the war-trail secretly and silently, and watches for his opportunity when he may find the enemy unprepared. Then he pounces upon him, pithing him with his man-trap, plunging his spear into him, and felling him with his club, and afterwards, like a prudent hunter, cuts him up into serviceable pieces, and carries him straightaway home to utilise. If they are forced into battle, they will fight boldly and fiercely. There is no giving way or surrender. The termination of the battle means that he will either have food or be food. His poisoned spears or arrows are not used here. The hunting weapons are ordinary arrows, clubs, axes, spears, and man-traps, and both sides fight on equal terms, and with similar intentions. After a man has lived among them for a time he begins to think it rather a compliment to be considered good enough to eat. I did not feel very highly flattered when, after asking a native who was leisurely feeling my muscles whether I was good ki-ki (food), he replied with rather a wry face: "No, no; too salt; no good. Chinaman very good."

Although very patient in their art labour, and showing no object of ornament as being too trivial for their care, upon their lakatois, or trading vessels, they lavish their very choicest workmanship.

These lakatois, or large trading vessels, represent what man-of-war frigates do with us, or what an East Indiaman of the olden times was when there were pirates to be guarded against, as well as storms to encounter. For ordinary purposes, such as fishing, they use single, mat-sailed canoes, each family possessing one and sometimes more, for they are great sailors and fishermen, as well as industrious in their gardens; and these every-day canoes, or catamarans, are fashioned as simply as is consistent with utility: a tree-trunk adzed out, and with out-riggers composed of branches roped together, with a straight branch

for the mast, and the matting stretched on to a frame of bamboo, and only a few fringes of dried palm fronds by way of streamers. The shape of these sails varies according to the particular fancy of each tribe—square-shaped, or on the upper edge, crescent-cut, with pointed horns. With these they can dash along at a great rate, and with perfect safety, without danger of capsizing, even although appearing top-heavy, supported and held on to the water as they are by those wide-spreading outriggers. The sail being a fixture to the framework has to be shifted bodily round when they want to tack, but this they manage with great dexterity.

But the lakatoi is the property of the tribe, over building which years are spent, each individual carpenter contributing his labour, and all lavishly assisting to embellish and enrich. When not required, it is safely placed high and dry in the most sheltered and shady spot, and carefully covered with matting. It is only brought out once a year, when the harvest is over, and the long voyage westward is to be made for trading purposes; and when that time comes it is the excitement of the village.

These lakatois are very large, the most stately being at times 100 to 200 feet long, with lofty platforms above the hull, where the steersman can sit high and dry, and the cargo may be carried securely. They have three sails, the tops being cut like a divided swallow-tail, and the bottom terminating in a sharp point, while from the edges stream long ribbons of palm fronds, and hair-made ropes, from which swing human and dog skulls, shells, and tufts of the dark cassowary, or gayer plumage of the parrots, kingfishers, and paradise-bird tails. These tails, although so immense as to spread, they are able to shift and veer about with the greatest rapidity, now upright, now broadways, or upside-down, as they wish to catch or avoid the passing air curents.

Along the upper edge of the hull is a line of rich carving of about 2ft. in width, almost covered when they are sailing by fringes of shells and feathers, and then there are the railings which they fasten to the frame of the outrigger, and to which they attach their cargo of taros, yams, bananas, cocoanuts, prepared fish, oyster shells, skull trophies, carvings and earthenware, the preparation and produce of a year, which they carry westward to the flat lands to barter for rice and sago.

At both ends of the ship are raised highly decorated prows, with flagstaffs and plume-sticks attached, which project boldly into the air above the upper deck. They have also sharp prongs running out from narrow platforms beyond the prows, with handrails, fastened round these prongs to transfix the vessel they wish to board, and the narrow platform to be the gangway for the boarders. A complete lakatoi is capable of holding two or three hundred passengers; and when they go to sea the best fighting men are aboard, dressed in all their war accoutrements.

A brave sight it is when the sailing season has arrived, and the vessels from the east and south capes, who are friendly with those of Kerepuna, come dashing through the reefs, and wait to pick up their consorts as they go along. Then there is to be seen some daring feats of seamanship and great competition in the get-up of the adventurers, while they show off their skill ashore with shooting and spear-throwing, engaging in friendly contests of wrestling on the sands, while the young women and old men look on and applaud or deride, the old women being too busily engaged cooking for the visitors to lift their eyes from the yam-plates.

Then the camp fires flare out at night, and scare away the evil spirits, who fly back to the darkness of the close thickets, and the spirit mediums do a thriving trade with their grotesque masks and eerie performances; and young girls utter shrieks of pretended fright (for they don't believe a bit in these spirit manifestations), and rush into the shady by-lanes, with the young braves after them, getting mixed up and lost amid the dewy leafage, much after the same unsophisticated manner that country nymphs are apt to do at the shows and fairs in Old England.

Next morning they are off by daybreak, with the loudly expressed well-wishes of those left behind following after them, their sharp points dashing the snowy foam on either side, and the flying fish and dolphins leading the way along the intersections of deep water between the coral reefs, their dark figures crowding the decks and platforms, some fishing with their many-pronged fishing spears and nets as they go along, while others attend to the cargo or get ready their weapons for the chance enemy.

With eyes sharp as eagles, few of the sea denizens who venture near the barges escape. A sudden jab downward is of the prongs as the fishers hang over the sides, and up comes the wriggling fish, to be quickly pitched on the embers of their pot fires. and broiled and devoured by those who are hungry. It is all a series of change, mirth, and excitement, the swinging about of sails and sea manœuvres, the creaking of the cordage, beating of the drums, and whistling of the reed-pipes. Time is not much object, for they know exactly how long it takes to travel, and how long that eastern simoom will last; so that as they pass along the shores they will bring to anchor anywhere that they see the volumes of smoke rising from behind the mangroves, to join in the wallaby hunt if the natives are friends, or to challenge and fight the tribe who they think may be weakened by the absence of their warriors.

It is a freebooting expedition, a mercantile venture, and a pleasure trip all combined, and their lusty spirits are boisterous and ready for any feat. Past the lofty mountains of Cloudy Bay—the Astrolabe Ranges, and the Owen Stanley Giants, who rear up 14,000ft. among the clouds, like the Sierra Nevada mountains in summer, softly blue-grey, like a cobalt and Indian ink wash, with white clusters of vapour cumulus all about its precipitous sides, and breaking the harshness of the outlines, with the nearer ranges, dim, purple, and deliciously cool in colour and soft in aerial effect; villages nestling on the sands, with valleys of shadow behind, and deep gorges, down which watercourses the torrents pour in the rainy season—now dry and velvety with the heat fumes, and broken sharply upon by the waving palm-groves.

From these villages dart vessels to join the fleet passing outside, gliding over waters only enough ruffled to blur the reflections of the hills, and blend them with the whites and purples of the clouds above; transparent water, through which the dazzling white and amber coral gleams emerald and brown, with the rose tints sparkling like amethyst under the piercing sun-shafts—such a scene of prismatic flashes and movement as might have maddened Turner in his latter days, when his soul grew blind to all else in its frantic desire to create a pigment from light, a scene where the pulses throb with fierce pleasure, and the blood courses through the veins as if electric-charged, while we feel the necessity either to shout out, or else find an adversary to fight with. We cannot wait on the phlegmatic tenor of dull hatred; the spirits are too high, we can only close in and wrestle out of pure combative jovance.

On past Kapa-Kapa, Round Head, and Basilisk Bay the fleet rushes, anchoring when and where they like; past Yule Mountains, abrupt and table-topped; looking in for a night to exchange greetings with their friends at Arora Aremma, and get intelligence of the enemies who have passed; past Oiapu, Jokie, Lese, Deception Bay, to Motu-Motu, and so on to the rice fields of the west, where they are expected, and where the foe lies sullenly at anchor, waiting for them until they discharge, reload, and get once more to sea, with the stormy western monsoon behind and a favourable opportunity to attack and rob them of their cargo.

Oh, those olden sea-fights again revived! Before steam took the poetry from them, and the belching of guns covered them up, and transformed them into mere thunderstorms, when the Greeks rushed with sharp prows into the hulls of the clumsy Persians, and the sun went down with a red eye glaring on an ocean covered with wreckage; the moon half obscured behind banks of clouds, till it seems like a bleary watcher looking on the lakatois rushing, foam-mantled, past the canoe-inverted like houses of Motu-Motu, to join in the conflict waging in the solemn silence of the swiftly gathering twilight out in the rough waters of the Papuan Gulf.

The battle is going on fiercely there in the open sea, with the bars of gold and fragments of purple clouds hurrying on above; showers of arrows raining from one deck to the other as the vessels rush along, clutching each other with their graplings, and the flecks of froth leaping up and smiting the bare, brawny chests recklessly exposed to the flying shafts; the sacks of sago and rice are drinking in the red flood which pours from gaping mouths as the wounded and the dead lie supinely upon them, while their brothers use their bodies as a platform or barricade, and with awful yells of defiance stab with the spear and bend the bow.

So the darkness gathers them in, and amid the whistling of winging shafts, blowing of conch shells, creaking of massive sails, rustling of streamers, swishing of waters, and cracking of rails, the shrieks of agony, or yells of rage and moans of pain, mingle as the chained ships fly like huge struggling birds out of sight.

After all, perhaps, it is better to be lying this golden afternoon under the shadow of fruit trees than to be upon the lakatois out there in the open, with Hercules and Apollo both waiting upon me, and the lame god Pan tuning his pipes to the monotonous accompaniment of the drum. Better to be lying backwards and watching the thin wreaths of smoke from my own pipe, and the apertures of the bau-bau as they floated softly upward and spread like fine gossamer over the lush, broad leaves above me, while every now and then, as the palm fringes move aside before the soft, upper air-stream, a sun-ray darts in between the intersections and makes a splash of vivid colour, like a brilliant green-winged butterfly within the shadows.

Pleasant to lie with the crumpled, reed-like grasses for our pillow, and listen to those sounds of rustling leaves and distant surf-breaking, with the soothing sense that civilisation and all its vapid ceremonies are left behind, as we look upon our silent companions, for they do not keep up the art of conversation in these parts, but talk only when the spirit moves them, and sit, when not disposed for conversation, in that delightful ease of silence which refreshes like slumber—savage companions whose presence we do not feel, who do not seek either to amuse or be amused, and therefore who never bore. My giant friend pats me gently on the back now and then, with a tender touch that is infinitely soothing, while Apollo softly kicks up his heels, as they both wait (with the rare patience which *ennui* cannot lay hold of) upon my inclination.

Outside in the clearer spaces I can see the women bending down as they dig or hoe with these primitive tools, their lower limbs half-hidden in the *débris* which they are casting about them as they labour, with their baskets standing near at hand, empty or being filled. The nude figures of the men glisten like satin where the sun-lustre strikes their limbs—smooth, soft, and polished through constant bathing, as they move about, helping the females, who appear to have more reality of purpose in their efforts than their assistants. To one of the cocoa-nut trunks I see a young man clinging, as he swiftly raises himself, with feet tied at the ankles, and embracing arms, to the laden top. He is climbing up to get me a young cocoanut, that I may drink. Behind the open patch, where the workers are filling in the afternoon with just sufficient exertions to make time pass pleasantly, spreads a sun-lighted intricacy of leafage and white trunks of palms. I look out from the shadow into the bewildering confusion of dancing lights, butterflies on the wing of every hue, light bright flowers; floating insects with transparent pinions, catching on their translucent, delicately-veined surfaces the slanting ray in prismatic scintillations; crotons with their speckled or varied striped leaves, orchids clinging to the dead branches of the eucalyptus and cotton trees, and flinging out lovely strange shapes and colours too delicate to be observed in the general glare, except by the observant eye, some of them shedding subtle perfumes as they wave to and fro—tender suggestions of perfumes to which we can fix no name.

The figures of workers and idlers pass before me like the creatures of a dream as I look with half-closed eyes upon them—women stooping under loaded kits departing slowly, while some come forward with jaunty steps and deposit their emptied baskets on the ground which the others have abandoned; men pretending to help, yet ever pausing to prepare the pipe, or being attracted by some other aim; young girls with their water-pots going to the pond or wells, with the boy dandies strutting about them.

I have rested enough, and rise to return, for the sun rays have already begun to grow mellow, and the air feels cooler. My two friends rise as I do, and the giant, pointing to his back, lays hold of me as a boy might do a favourite kitten to hoist me up; there is no use refusing this kindly offer, as before I can object I find myself sitting lady-fashion on one shoulder, as comfortably as if I were on an easy chair, and then we set off towards the village, of which I now get an elevated view, with a dark-skinned, laughing crowd around us.

He slouches along leisurely, leaning on his club as if he had no weight upon his shoulders, and throwing a great shadow far behind, like a hunch-backed Titan, with the young dandies following after, and the basket and water-jar laden women and girls in the rear, along the long, narrow lanes with the high bamboo and twig-wickered palisades which divide the different gardens

from the unredeemed woods, where the dry tendrils interlace so closely that there is no getting through, except through the tunnels made by the wild boar when he comes from his darkened lair. Over behind the sands that divide the town from the thickets I can see the dark blue line of turbulent ocean outside the reefs, with the unbroken fringe of foam, giving the distinct line of demarcation between fathomless depths and shallow beds where one may bathe without fear of the sharks, who cannot leap over that mighty insect-built wall.

JANUARY 29, 1892.

THE ARREST OF CAPTAIN CARPENTER.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE HERALD.

Sir,—The accompanying statement regarding the treatment to which Captain Carpenter has been subjected by the Netherlands-India Government seems to us to show the urgent necessity for making representations through the proper channels with a view to guarding against further injustice and hardship to British traders and mariners. The enterprise of Australians is inducing them to endeavour to open up close trade relations with the countries and islands lying to the north and west of our coast, and it is of the first importance that steps should be taken to ensure proper treatment for Australians at the hands of the foreign Governments who have obtained a footing in the Indian Archipelago and the Pacific. Unless something is done in this direction the treatment to which Captain Carpenter has had to submit may be extended with even more serious results to others who are less known and respected than himself, and who may, therefore, be less able to protect themselves, and the interests of our trading communities demand that legitimate enterprise shall not be hampered or throttled by the arbitrary proceedings of foreign Powers resulting in personal injury and ruinous loss to British subjects.

BURNS, PHILP, and CO., Limited,
Per James Burns.

The following is the statement referred to in the above letter:—"The particulars given by Captain J. B. Carpenter, of the whaling barque Costa Rica Packet, regarding his recent arrest and imprisonment by the Netherlands-India authorities show that the proceedings of the Dutch colonial officials were as harsh as they were unwarranted, and at the same time afford a striking illustration of the flimsy pretexts that are regarded as sufficient in that part of the world to justify the most arbitrary and high-handed action towards foreigners. Captain Carpenter was arrested, taken from his ship, and conveyed 1000 miles away for trial, and subjected to serious indignities, inconvenience, and loss on the strength of an idle rumour regarding a shadowy offence no less than four years old, and on the assumption that a man of high character, widely known and respected throughout the East, would risk the death penalty for the sake of a few bottles of damaged arrack. After the authorities at Macassar had utterly failed to substantiate the charge of 'piracy' against Captain Carpenter they showed great reluctance to restore the liberty of which he ought never to have been deprived, and his release was only secured after 26 days detention through the interposition of the British consul at Batavia. The facts of the case given by Captain Carpenter are briefly as follows:—The Costa Rica Packet, while on a whaling cruise, had occasion to call at Ternate, the vessel anchoring off that place at midnight on the 1st November, 1891. Shortly after the vessel had come to an anchor, a native came off and told the captain not to stay there as the Dutch authorities were after him, although he did not know the reason of their desire to arrest him (the captain). Captain Carpenter had no idea of the cause of the trouble, but with a perfectly clear conscience decided to face it, whatever it might be, and went ashore next morning to lodge his ship's papers. He was immediately arrested, but on asking the nature of the charge against him could get no information beyond the fact that the order for his arrest had come from Macassar, and the officials had been directed to arrest him and send him on to Macassar at the first opportunity. Captain Carpenter heard from a friend at Ternate that his arrest probably arose out of his action in picking up a derelict prow some four years before, and he, guided by this hint, decided to take with him to Macassar three members of his ship's company who were with him when the prow incident occurred, and who were familiar with the whole of the circumstances. The prospect of having to go to Macassar, and probably having to submit to endless delays there, was a most unpleasant one for Captain Carpenter, as the loss of time involved would cause the ship to miss the most promising part of the year for whaling operations, and he therefore endeavoured to persuade the Government Resident at Ternate to release him on a substantial bond. He offered to give his bond for as much as 100,000 guilders for a respite to the 15th January following, by which date he undertook to go to Macassar and give himself up. The Resident, however, said he was powerless to comply with any such request: that he could not go beyond his orders, which were to arrest the captain and send him on to Macassar. Captain Carpenter finding it was useless to look for any consideration from the [illegible] made a formal protest [illegible] against his [illegible] arrest and deten-tion, stating that he would hold the Netherlands-India Government responsible for all loss incurred by himself and others interested in the barque and her cruise. This protest was made out in proper form by a Dutch notary and lodged with the Resident, and on the night of the 6th November Captain Carpenter was placed on board the Dutch mail steamer Coen and forwarded to Macassar in custody of the Sheriff of Ternate. On the way to Macassar (10 days' journey by steamer) a call was made at Gorontalo where Captain Carpenter met his brother-in-law and managed through him to forward to the Governor of the Straits Settlements a statement of the facts of the case, a copy of his protest to the Resident at Ternate, and a claim to the protection of the British Government. The sequel proved that this precaution was a fortunate one, as but for the pressure brought to bear upon the Dutch authorities at Batavia, the detention to which Captain Carpenter had to submit would undoubtedly have been much prolonged. Macassar was reached on the 16th November, and Captain Carpenter was at once lodged in prison, being allotted one of the cells set apart for 'condemned Europeans.' He had as company for a portion of the time a sick native soldier, and was daily marched to the court-house in charge of a native policeman in the same way as a native murderer or other malefactor would have been treated. A few hours after his arrival at Macassar, Captain Carpenter was taken to the court-house, where he was questioned by one of the officials of justice known as the 'Rechter Commissaris.' It was then for the first time made perfectly clear to Captain Carpenter that the prow incident was to be the basis of the charge against him, but it was not until his examination had closed, at the end of four days, that the exact nature of the charge of 'piracy,' and the testimony on which it was founded, were communicated to him. He then had his witnesses called, and heard nothing more about the progress of the case, which was conducted in private, till the twelfth day of his imprisonment at Macassar, when he was conducted to the front door of the prison and told that he was free to go, this information being conveyed to him in the Malay word 'Pigie,' which is equivalent to our 'Clear out.' From this point his existence was ignored by the Dutch authorities, and he was left, after the harsh treatment to which he had been subjected, to find his way back to his ship at Ternate (over 1000 miles away) as best he could. At this stage it would, perhaps, be as well to give an outline of the circumstances connected with the act of alleged 'piracy,' the fact being attested not only by Captain Carpenter (the official log bearing out his word of mouth) but by the three members of his crew who were witnesses for him at the inquiry, and by the diary of Mr. Edward Downs, of Townsville, who was a passenger on the Costa Rica Packet at the time of the prow incident, and who published a record of his experiences in the Townsville *Bulletin* at the close of the voyage. Further than this, the account of the picking up of the prow was substantially corroborated by the essential witnesses for the prosecution:—

"While cruising for whales on 24th January, being 32 miles from the nearest land (the position being judged by three cross bearings) the Costa Rica Packet sighted a derelict prow off the Island of Boeroe, in lat. 232· S., and long. 125·20 E. The prow was found to be of about 1 ton capacity. She was full of water, had a large hole stove in her bottom, and was without either name or flag or mark of any kind. The boat and contents were covered with slime, and this, together with other circumstances, indicated unmistakably that she had been under water for a long time. The prow had in her a few cases of arrack, the contents being rendered practically valueless by the salt water having penetrated the sago pith stoppers of the jars. The prow being of no value was allowed to drift away, but the arrack was put on board the barque, where some of the crew made free with it and got drunk. A disturbance arose among the crew as the result of their drunkenness, and Captain Carpenter ordered the whole of the stuff to be thrown overboard. The crew, however, stowed it away, and, on the arrival of the barque at Batjan, a Chinaman, who heard of the arrack being on board, agreed to take it for 75lb sugar, and an exchange was made. This is sufficient to show that the arrack was of little or no value. The whole of the facts connected with the picking up of the derelict upon the high seas were entered in the log-book which was included among the ship's papers lodged at Batjan about six weeks from the finding of the prow, but no comment was then made, nor any question raised by the Dutch officials. Captain Carpenter was at Macassar in the following April, was at Ternate in 1889, and again in 1890, but not one word was said about the matter to Captain Carpenter, and it appeared from what transpired after the recent arbitrary and abortive proceedings that the order of arrest was not made out till April, 1891. Now that the real facts of the case have been recited the evidence adduced by the Dutch authorities in support of the charge of 'piracy' demand attention. In the first place some natives stated that on the 17th January, 1888, they put on board a prow with outriggers in Caijele Bay, on the east side of Boeroe, a few cases of arrack, two bottles of bitters, and a tin of kerosene oil, and then left her at anchor without anyone on board. At 8 o'clock in the evening they went to go on board, but the prow could not be found. Captain Carpenter's comment upon this statement is that the derelict had no outriggers, and that a prow could not have drifted against wind and current from Caijele Bay, some 120 miles or more to the spot where the derelict was found, and therefore the prow said to have been lost from Caijele Bay could not have been identical with the derelict. So much for the identity of the 'pirated' prow. The next point was to show that the alleged act of 'piracy' was committed within the jurisdiction of the Netherlands-India Government, whose control does not extend beyond three miles from land, and the evidence on this branch of the case was conclusive in the direction opposite to that required to justify the prosecution. Only two witnesses were called. The first, Henry Palmer, was formerly fourth officer of the Costa Rica Packet, and deserted the barque when sent ashore for letters at Banda on the 19th March, 1888. He said the derelict was picked up, as far as he could judge, about 20 miles from land. The prow was abandoned and waterlogged—sunk level with the water. The second witness, J. Rimstadt, who left the ship at Batjan in February, 1888, stated that from the place where the prow was picked up he could see Boeroe Dome, and the tops of some of the hills in front of it, that the prow was abandoned and waterlogged, and good for nothing. Captain Carpenter explains that Boeroe Dome can be seen 100 miles away in clear weather, it being nearly 9000ft. high and close to the sea. The evidence, of which the main points are here given, constituted the case for the prosecution on a charge involving the death punishment where guilt is proved, and it is difficult to conceive a more outrageous misuse of authority than that disclosed in this case. While Captain Carpenter was under detention at Macassar, and subsequent to the examination of the witnesses on his behalf, efforts were made by the Dutch officials to get the three men from the barque to leave Macassar, but they declined to go away until they ascertained finally what was to be the fate of their captain. The prisoner was not allowed to communicate with any one by letter, without the communication passing through the hands of the Dutch officials and being dealt with according to their discretion, and when he asked for permission to telegraph to the British Government the Dutch officials laughed at him and told him he was in the hands of the Dutch Government, who would act regarding him as they thought best. Captain Carpenter, after his release, had to wait at Macassar about three weeks for a steamer, and did not leave there till the 16th December, when he took steamer to Batavia to communicate with the British Consul and to come down to Sydney. He learnt at Batavia that his communication to the Governor of the Straits Settlement at Singapore had been referred to the British Consul at Batavia, who in turn wired to the only British merchant at Macassar, and, on learning the facts of the case as communicated by Captain Carpenter, demanded the release of the prisoner. The demand was acceded to, although Captain Carpenter had been informed just prior to his release that he was to be detained for trial either on a charge of 'piracy' or theft. Captain Carpenter is now in Sydney, consulting with the owners of the Costa Rica Packet as to the best means of obtaining compensation from the Dutch Government. The unwarranted proceedings of which Captain Carpenter has been the personal victim have involved the owners of the barque in very heavy loss, as the best part of the whaling season was lost owing to the delay, and the barque still lies at Ternate awaiting the return of her captain and the resumption of whaling operations. As the members of the crew are on shares, the harsh treatment of Captain Carpenter is attended with hardship and loss to them as well as to the owners of the barque."

MORNING HERALD, MONDAY, DECEMBER 17, 1883.

NEW GUINEA.

(BY OUR SPECIAL CORRESPONDENT.)

SMH — I. 17/12/83

The first of a series of letters on my trip into the interior of New Guinea must necessarily be somewhat discursive in character. I have a succession of failures and disappointments to record; but I shall also, I trust, be able to give some interesting information relative to my journey through an hitherto unknown land. I cannot do better than commence by giving a brief history of my movements from the time when I first started on the expedition. I left Sydney in the second week of last June, confident that I could form a good exploring party in Queensland, having in my walk across the Australian continent met good and trusty men, who promised to join me at Cooktown if an exploring party were ever formed. In this expectation however I was disappointed, as the men were not forthcoming, and I therefore had to engage the men in Cooktown who were willing to join the party. This was my first mistake. I should have picked my men with care, and, if necessary, have obtained them outside of Queensland; but I was anxious to commence the important work with which I had been entrusted. The men I did engage, and the only ones I could secure, were, with one exception, curious customers—which I shall presently show. Next to engaging men to accompany me, my chief difficulty was in arranging for rapid transport to Port Moresby; this difficulty was removed, as I thought, at the time by an introduction, immediately on my arrival at Cooktown, to a boat owner. The mate of the steamer in which I had travelled from Brisbane assured me this was the man of all others who would see me quickly, safely, and comfortably over to Port Moresby. This was on a Wednesday, and the boatman undertook to start by the following Monday. His boat he described as a beautiful 10-ton lugger, then lying at the boat-builder's across the bay, which was to leave his hands on Friday. Nothing could be more satisfactory. Being sure of a boat, I next had to find men. Just then I was told that a digger in the town wanted to volunteer to accompany me. I was in the middle of the street, when there propelled himself towards me an indescribable being with the most original gait, and most peculiar expression of face I ever remember seeing. He was remarkably short, and of such eccentric conformation that whereas his body seemed longer than his legs, and his head appeared more lengthy than either. This was the digger. He assured me of his great wish to go to New Guinea, declaring that a love of adventure was his weakness, and that if I would accept his services he would go with me even to the devil. I engaged him. A day or two later I engaged another man, a tall athletic young fellow of excellent character, a good bushman and experienced prospector, John Wheeler Lyons, a name I shall ever associate with one of the best and truest friends it has been my fortune to fall in with. I also engaged two black men, one a Malay, but who subsequently proved to be an opium smoker, the other a Tanna man. As events afterwards proved I was unfortunate in selecting my party, but as these were the only men out of work in Cooktown who could be induced or bribed to accompany me, I had but small choice.

On Friday I went across the bay to inspect the boat I proposed chartering. It was being decked round, and looked very small for a 10-ton lugger, but it was the only vessel available. Next day the lugger was brought to the wharf and officially measured, when the 10 tons dwindled down to four. It seemed rash to venture a voyage in such a small boat, but it was imperative that I should leave Cooktown by the first chance, when, therefore, the boat owner, knowing that I was in his power, named as the charter money a sum nearly the value of the frail little craft. I felt I was bound to close with the charter or risk perhaps a protracted delay. By the end of the week my arrangements were finished, and my equipment completed, and on Tuesday morning, the 26th of June, the party went on board the tiny lugger which was to take us over to the land of promise. In charge of the boat was Captain J. W. Bolles, a most pleasant companion, and an admirable boatman. He had spent several years of a long seafaring life in the whale fishery, and once, when mate of a Boston whaler during the Civil war, he had the strange experience of seeing his vessel taken and burnt by the captain of the American war ship Shenandoah. Bolles had two sailors with him to work the boat. There was a fresh breeze as we left the wharf, and out in the bay it was blowing so hard that our skipper durst not attempt the barrier, but ran away to leeward to seek shelter at the Lizard Island, and here we were windbound for days. In this short passage of 50 miles we saw how ill-judged it was to trust such a valuable cargo to so unworthy a sea boat. The deck was not even caulked, and the top streaks so badly, that water leaked into the hold as through a basket, we took advantage of our stay at the Lizard to dry our salt and sugar, and to restow the cargo, which in Cooktown had been slung in anyhow. Lizard Island is a barren, rocky, hilly island, with one smooth slope falling gently down from each side of the low ridge which connects the two main elevations of the island. On the leeward slope, well sheltered from southerly winds, is a beche-de-mer station, belonging to a man named Fuller (a captain, of course, though he has never been to sea), who lives with his one white companion in the hut formerly occupied by Mrs. Watson. The boats lie snugly below the house, while between are the huts of the blacks, the smokehouse, the storehouse, and the half-tank by which the fish are boiled. It was in a beche-de-mer tank, exactly like this, a simple 400-gallon malt tank, cut in half, that Mrs. Watson made, it will be remembered, her memorable escape from the island. Beche-de-mer now finds market in London and Paris. Its value has, in consequence, been much increased, and fish often fetch as high as £120 at the Cooktown sales.

One day we emulated Cook and Banks, and ascended to the highest point in the island, the summit of the Rocky Hill, which is 1170 feet above the sea, securing a fine view of the Barrier and intervening shoals. One hundred years after Cook, the hill was climbed by Captain Moresby, who made a rough survey of a considerable portion of the coast of New Guinea. On Monday, being the seventh day after our arrival, the wind had abated somewhat, so we ran out to the barrier; there was such a heavy sea breaking that our skipper could not distinguish the opening, and we had to return. On Wednesday we made a second attempt and were successful in effecting a passage, but it was a great risk, and had the slightest thing gone wrong there would have been an abrupt end to the expedition. Outside on the ocean a very heavy sea was running, and our little boat was knocked about like a toy. Never was there a more utterly wretched miserable voyage. We lay below on the top of the cargo; the few inches of breathing space between us and the deck became filled with concentrated carbonic aid, and grew so hot that, soaked through as we were with the water which dripped in through innumerable chinks, we perspired as though we were in a Turkish bath. On our third evening at sea we sighted land, but too late to make out our position. We lay-to during the night under storm reefed mainsail and jib, for it was blowing a hurricane. In the morning the wind increasing, the sheet was slacked away, and we tore off down the coast recklessly, borne over immense billows which rolled behind us in a way most threatening. Suddenly, when we were all watching with anxiety the straining delicate masts, made in China, and liable to snap like a carrot, we glided into smooth water, having run under the lee of the commencement of the New Guinea barrier. Our hardships were over for the time. The sailors made a fire, and sailing along within a short distance of the coast, we enjoyed a cup of tea—the first some of us had tasted since leaving the Lizard. Towards evening we sailed into Port Moresby, and dropped anchor under shelter not far from the entrance. There was a schooner near where we were anchored. We hailed her (in the dark), and learnt that it was the Alice Meade, belonging to Mr. Goldie, with a cargo of beche-de-mer, leaving on Monday for Thursday Island. Next day (Sunday, July 8) our goods were taken ashore in canoes, and we then found, to our surprise, that very little was damaged. Immediately on landing I called upon Mr. Goldie, told him what I proposed doing, and he cordially offered his assistance. Not only did he give me all the information in his power, but he lent me his boat, gave me some additional packing kit for the horses, and generously placed his house at my disposal. My idea of travelling in New Guinea, obtained by a hurried visit last November, was to go up among the Korairi in the Astrolabe Hills, and, obtaining their assistance, make my way from one village to another through the island. This now found to be impossible. Mr. Goldie told me that the only chance I had of penetrating the interior was to follow the track the diggers made some seven years back, as far as it could take me, and then strike away on my own account. The track lies along the Goldie River. It took a body of diggers three months to cut it, and the two men who penetrated furthest came back with the report of open country ahead. No native carriers dared go in this direction, but this difficulty would be overcome if I made use of the horses running free about the port. From what I heard I concluded that the diggers had cut a track through an almost impenetrable forest, but I afterwards found that along the greater part of the route they had utilised the native tracks. We followed the same course.

The track from Port Moresby to the Calokie River has been used for ages by the natives on their kangaroo hunting expeditions. As a matter of fact, we saw no trace of the diggers' work until we had gone about 10 miles inland, at about which distance the forest commenced. On Monday, 9th July, Mr. Goldie left for Thursday Island, and the same day Lyons commenced to fit up the pack saddles, and the digger set to work to run in the horses, which we found after a good deal of searching. This same week a schooner landed a large party of white men in Port Moresby, among them a German missionary, who had come totally unprovided. He had one spare shift of clothes, a few ounces of shot, a quarter of a pound of powder, an umbrella, and a gun, which he had purchased in the fatherland for 10s., from a sporting ecclesiastic. The missionary had in his pocket two or three pounds, and expected as much more in a year or so. In the meantime he was to live dependent on native game which he would shoot with his blunderbuss, and of a night he would camp under the umbrella, and in a short time he would learn the native language and make himself understood by the natives. Poor old fellow, he did not stay long inland. He came back to the coast; and the missionary schooner gave him a passage to Thursday Island.

A store had recently been started in Port Moresby, and a long-legged Albino, whose appearance in the village, armed with a revolver to protect himself against the savages, created quite a consternation among the native women and children, was put in charge. Here I was able to purchase many things which I had previously overlooked or forgotten, but which upon trial proved valueless. The saddles and gear which we obtained through Mr. Goldie were in a deplorable state of rottenness; but the digger essayed to put them in working order, and proceeded to his task, but with one constant growl. Here my troubles with my men commenced. My two black men, the opium-eating Malay, who had a voice unutterably sepulchral, and the Tanna man, stole from me right and left, giving presents to the natives, and laying in stores against any misfortune. Then the Malay cook had a kindly habit of feeding stray boys who came round about meal-times, on my rice. Its disappearance was remarkable. During our stay in Port Moresby little attentions were shown us by the well known Rua Toka, the pioneer native teacher in New Guinea. The native teachers are the heroes of the New Guinea mission. One cannot but admire the men who leave their beautiful homes in the civilised islands of Eastern Polynesia, and go to inhospitable New Guinea to preach the gospel to heathens. If the climate does not kill them outright, it shatters their constitution, and in a few months they become the wreck of their former selves; their children also perish in their infancy, and yet these teachers work and keep up a respectable appearance on £20 a year, paid in goods.

Cheerful and Lively (the names by which our two black assistants were known), I got rid of in Port Moresby, the kindness of Captain Webb, of the Pride of the Logan, enabling me to exchange them for two smart-looking blackboys on his schooner. Dick and Bosen were their names. They could speak hardly any English, but they were active and willing, and we trusted soon to make them very useful to us. My men were very unwilling to go with Captain Webb. Poor Lively, the Tanna native, offered to work out his advance in Cooktown, but I thought it better for him to put in a few months with Webb, who would tone him up a bit. A day or two after getting Dick and Bosen we were ready to start. All this time Lyons had been very busy with the horses. Besides securing ten of the old horses brought over by the diggers, he had broken in five young ones, and so skilfully that they were as quiet as though they had been handled for years. We thought of leaving on Saturday, the 21st of July. All the horses were in the yard early, and work was begun at once. When the horses were saddled the packing began; but when this had been completed it was found that a mistake had been made in counting the loads, as there were two horse loads over. The native teacher came to our rescue. He searched the village for carriers, and got me eleven men; but the delays which occurred prevented our fairly starting from Port Moresby until the 24th. Our track was through a valley behind the settlement, crossing the coast hills in the north-westerly corner. We then started for our first point 15 miles away, and proceeded towards it in a N.N.E. direction. This 15 miles occupied three days in traversing. At dusk on the first day we encamped under shelter of three cocoanut trees by a spring of water. In the morning we scaled the hills successfully, and were in country easy to travel. After crossing the coast hills we found ourselves in a valley clothed with long grass sufficiently high to conceal both horse and rider, and dotted with groups of pandanus trees—a sure sign

believe, that water is not far off. After travelling for two or three miles, we came to a permanent pool of water, and then we went on through flat country well grassed with low bald hills on either side, the only timber being a stunted white gum giving no shade. Our 11 carriers, being but lightly loaded, stepped briskly along in front of the horses, stopping only a few minutes occasionally to have a draw at the bopo. The country as we proceeded remained still the same. Long grass, with white gums, free of all animal life, except an occasional kangaroo, a few quail, or a pheasant. There was no lack of permanent water. We passed one small chain of lagoons in which the clear water was kept cool by a veil of waterlilies, and two or three tiny creeks whose course could be traced a long distance by the varied nature of their timber. Next we came to a grassy conical hill, a conspicuous landmark, and after passing through a belt of sandy, tropical scrub we caught our first glimpse of the valley of the Laloki. It is, however, no scene of impressive beauty to go into raptures about. Except along the river itself, where the timber is magnificent, the land is similar to that near Port Moresby; in its virgin state it is but third-rate grazing country. The whole extent of it would not form a decent cattle run. Further on we reached a lightly-timbered, park-like expanse of better grass, in which were two or three wide stretches with no trees at all. This was the favourite ground of the kangaroo, as tracks ran everywhere, as well beaten as those of sheep. Then came the white gums again, until we entered the river forest where the horses sank deep into a rich loamy chocolate soil, which supported a wealth of tropical vegetation. Here our faces and hands were torn by the bush lawyers, our necks were wrenched by the delicate but tough lianas which stretched across the path, for we had not as yet got accustomed to the gloom of a tropical forest, nor to the strange habits of its numberless parasites. The way led along the bank some distance before turning into the river; a stretch of gravel, narrow on this side, wide on the other, separated the river from its banks. One native went first into the river to test its depth, then all waded through one after the other, while we lagged behind. Keeping on, they stepped up the bank and were lost to sight immediately. They were in a forest, similar to that we had just left, whose crowning beauty is the noble bastard cedar, with its far-spreading branches. Out of the trunk of this tree the natives make their outrigger canoes. The river ran smoothly before us, but opposite where we entered the scrub it widened out and became rpaid, with a dangerous eddy by the left bank. Here many trunks of trees, which had floated down by the floods, had been caught, and remained to make the current more broken. Here also was the haunt of the dreaded alligator, which, if report speaks true, attains in the Laloki great dimensions. The horses forded the stream without wetting their loads, and quietly stood in a group on the shingle. Some marks in the sand had been pointed out to me as the spoor of the young alligator, and in looking at them I did not notice that a large chestnut mare with a swelled udder had detached herself from the other horses, and was now seeking a spot for a quiet roll, and she was on her back before I reached her. Fortunately we had a spare surcingle—the best of our harness would give way under such a trial—and it was hopeless to expect horses to carry loads up that steep sandy bank. Lyons suggested to chance one, and his suggestion resulted in a horse rolling back, and in another surcingle being broken, but we met this second contingency as successfully as the first. There was nothing now for us but to hump the loads ourselves, and lead up the horses, and we had to do it quickly, as the sun was going down fast. At the top we reloaded, and followed the natives through a wide extent of dense forest, cut by one or two creeks with nasty mud puddles in them, out into long grass and up a gentle rise, where we were to camp under a white gum.

Our men had come along well, with never a growl or sour look from any one; they were the most cheerful, genial companions I ever travelled with. Some ran for water to a lagoon close by, others made a roaring fire, while Lyons and I unloaded the horses, hobbled them, and made them fast for the night. We had our supper by the light of the fire, and the two of us felt a real pleasure in seeing the happy looks of these Motu men and hearing their hearty peals of laughter as the joke went round. Before lying down several complained of the cold, so we turned out our swags and found that we had just enough to provide each with a coat, or shirt, or trousers, or saddle-cloth. So long as Lyons and I sat up these men were happy. When we lay down to sleep their tone quickly changed. None of them tried to sleep; they all sat up talking to each other in whispers, and making no attempt to disguise their fear. In the middle of the night I was awakened by one of them tapping me on the shoulder. He motioned to me that he wished to fire a shot out of my revolver to scare away the Korarri (inhabitants of the hills, and enemies of the coast natives). The bang was received with great acclamation, and then all coiled themselves up and slept soundly till morning. In that highly-wrought state of their nerves they had fancied they could hear the Korarri men chopping.

In the morning, after a pannikin of tea and some substantial food, we loaded up the horses and proceeded on our journey. A sportsman might be interested in learning that there are large lagoons near here abounding with wild fowl. As we kept along on a north-easterly direction we found ourselves in grassy country, much rooted up by wild pigs; and at an early hour in the morning it swarmed with kangaroos. I killed a kangaroo with my revolver, to the great joy of the natives. We proceeded now further to the north, and steered straight for a bald hill rising out of the plain. Kangaroos here had eaten the grass to its very roots. On the top of the hill was a deserted village; we went round the base and shortly came to a steep fall into some thick scrub. At the foot of the incline was a deep gully. The horses scrambled across, and then we travelled down the bend of the jungle. As we filed through this dark umbrageous avenue, with the branches interlaced far up above our heads, where the sun could never enter, and where vegetation simply rioted, we were lost in admiration at the marvels of nature which every stride revealed to us. We found ferns in endless variety, shrubs of delicate foliage, orchids and trees of every size up to the great banyan tree with its buttress-like roots, while the whole forest seemed bound together by an exuberant growth of supplejacks, creepers, and all kinds of parasites. The track was strewn with dead leaves with gourd-like fruits, from the size of an apple to a pumpkin. You pick up a berry that size and shape of a nectarine, and the colour of a damson, you make an incision in its flesh, and there exudes a rich Indigo dye. You see low down on the trunks of some of the trees bunches of what you think are apples, but which are a kind of fig. You cut one open, its inside is a living pulp of small yellow ants. After winding down this interesting jungle we turn to the left into the open into a grassy patch with scrub on three sides, and some low hills on the fourth. By the nearest tree our men sat down, and we are told we have reached our camp. The Goldie River is within a quarter of a mile. Under the tree we stacked our goods, covered them with a fly, and commended them to the care of Providence.

NEW GUINEA, as SEEN from NEW SOUTH WALES.

An Englishman in the colony writes to the *Pall Mall Gazette* of November 1:—

"It would certainly be a good lesson to the ardent advocates of annexation in New Guinea to pay a short visit to the capital of New South Wales. According to some London papers, if our telegraphic extracts accurately represent their views, the Australian colonies, conscious of imperial destiny, so bitterly resent the vestry-like opinions of the Colonial Office that, rather than submit to be restrained by Lord Derby, they may be willing to precipitate a separation from England. In reality, so far at least as Sydney is concerned, this picture is wholly imaginary. Not only is there no irritation expressed against Lord Derby's circular or his answer to the Agents-General, but there is a general lack of interest in the matter, which amounts almost to indifference. Possibly the local feeling, which often prompts this colony to act, as it were by instinct, in opposition to Victoria, may enter into this sentiment in some degree; but her leading men cannot be accused of being under any such influence. With them there is a genuine mistrust of the wisdom of an annexation policy, and a feeling of satisfaction that the illegal act of the Queensland Government should have been so promptly disowned. Already we have such difficulty in obtaining men of sufficient calibre to handle our internal politics that it is an old saying of reproach against the Australian politician that this is a country of large questions and little men. We are, indeed, fully occupied with our own affairs, and we have no men to spare for the government of new continents. Under these circumstances the mere difficulty or administering New Guinea is almost insurmountable, even were it not certain that this is a difficulty which will increase rather than diminish as the country becomes opened up. The annexationist party attempt to evade the necessity for finding capable administrations by a proposal to annex the country without undertaking its government, and they point to the already existing Dutch settlement as an example to be imitated. That is to say, while they would nominally annex the whole of New Guinea for the purpose of excluding foreigners, they would only make one small settlement, and leave the rest of the country in its present state. The objection to such a scheme, even assuming that one country can legally annex another by a mere announcement of the intention to do so, coupled with an exercise of authority over an infinitesimal portion of its territory, is that this mode of settlement is alien to the English instinct. The Dutch settlers may confine themselves within the limits of one fort, but an English colony would inevitably spread itself over larger tracts. The difficulty of administration might be delayed for a few months, but troubles would soon arise, and a scheme of administration would then have to be adopted. It cannot, indeed, be too clearly recognised that, in whatever manner we here may make ourselves responsible for New Guinea, England will have to provide almost the whole of the administrative staff. The prosperity of Australia is now so great, and the chances of making money so numerous, that it would be difficult, under the laxest qualifying test, to collect a sufficient number of men ready to accept Government appointments in a country like New Guinea. Lord Derby's despatch did not put this administrative difficulty half strongly enough; and on this point at least his words fail to give complete expression to the unwillingness of the Sydney Government to undertake new and undefined responsibilities. On the other hand, Lord Derby does not seem to have fully recognised the difficulty of continuing the present state of things in the Southern Seas. The complication and disorder of our relation with the island tribes and with the foreigners who trade among them is now so great, and leads to so much unpunished crime, that annexation is justified if it is proved to be the only remedy. The alternative presented by Lord Derby is the federal action of the colonies. This can no doubt effect some good (thus it can control the Kanaka labour traffic), but it cannot give them that *locus standi* in the Pacific itself which is necessary if we would exercise an efficient police control over the cosmopolitan scum who now live among the islands in an almost undisturbed facility of crime. The annexation of Fiji has already produced a great improvement in that group: but the rest of the islands owe such security as they possess to the occasional and informal jurisdiction of the men-of-war. Under these circumstances it is not surprising that difficulties frequently occur when offences are committed by foreigners; and the hoisting of an American or German flag is an expedient for evading punishment which does not fail to suggest itself to the dullest of "beach-combers." Annexation would no doubt give England the authority she needs at present; but there is another and less dangerous means of attaining the same end. What is required is a convention between England, France, Germany, and America laying down rules for common action for police purposes. Such a convention already exists with regard to the African slave trade, and it will probably be the recommendation of the New South Wales delegates at the coming conference that a similar one be framed for the Pacific. An agreement of this sort would not only be efficient as a police measure, but it would lay the question of annexation finally at rest. Whether or not there now exists in Victoria and Queensland any genuine popular feeling in favour of annexation, is a question which could only be properly answered by local knowledge. To a resident in Sydney it certainly seems that, in spite of the efforts of a few energetic and capable politicians, supported by a portion of the press, the project has fallen flat. There are many men in England and the colonies who would like to connect their names with a stroke of Imperial policy, and there are capitalists who would find in the islands new openings for capital and a new market for labour; but the mass of the people, who have the voting power, so far as they have shown their opinions up to the present time, care for none of these things. As an impulse towards federation the project may produce some good, but it is no rash prophecy that the conference to be held will not bring about a Federal Union. Much has yet to be done in the way of building railways and extending population before the time is ripe for union, and at present the most that can be hoped for is common action on external matters of common interest."

The GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY and the NEW GUINEA PROTECTORATE.

SMH 19/11/84

The usual monthly meeting of the Geographical Society of Australasia was held last evening at the society's rooms, 142, Phillip-street. The president, Sir Edward Strickland, K.C.B., occupied the chair, and about 20 other members were present, among them being the Hon. the Minister for Mines, Mr. J. P. Abbott.

The PRESIDENT in opening the meeting, said he regretted that the attendance was much smaller than the importance of the business to be dealt with had warranted him in anticipating. The merits and the importance of the society were very little known and appreciated here, and there was a very great misapprehension as to its working and the utility it might be to the community generally. They wanted others than the gentlemen present to contribute their knowledge and their energy to the development of their knowledge of the geography, not only of this country, but of all parts of the world. He could conceive no people more likely than Australians to collect and diffuse geographical knowledge, and so it could not fail to be of importance to them to have a centre, such as this, from which geographical researches and discoveries might be made. No country had been more fertile in discovery and research than this one had been ever since Cook discovered it. His object that evening was to show them how intensely interesting the objects of the society might be made. Their Geographical Society was affiliated to other ones, and the report to be read that night regarding New Guinea, would no doubt be read with avidity by other societies in England, on the Continent of Europe, and elsewhere. He himself thought that much useful knowledge might be gathered by individuals in their homes in the bush, and be communicated to this little crushed and struggling society for preservation and diffusion. (Sir

Edward then referred his hearers to the map of Africa as an example of what had been done by explorers during the last quarter of a century.) Until 25 years ago Africa was the great Dark Continent. Then Grant and Speke and Burton made the first geographical exploration to the great lakes, and were soon followed by Dr. Livingstone, the eminent missionary. Then Baker and Speke went to work again, and in a few years so many other travellers followed in their footsteps that Africa had now been almost mapped out for us. Railways had already been constructed with the object of ultimately establishing communication between the trade of the rivers Senegal and Niger. De Brazza and Stanley had done valuable work in the exploration of the Congo, and altogether during the last 25 years a flood of brilliant light had been shed upon the great Dark Continent, and travellers, passing through great tracts of country teeming with millions of people desirous of obtaining European manufactures, had opened up a market which would give a great impetus to European commerce. There was now the possibility of postal communication from one coast of Africa to the other, for packages and letters could be sent from Zanzibar to Ujiji, which latter place—once one of the most abominable centres of the slave traffic—was now the headquarters of our postal system throughout the African continent. He hoped that the members of this society would endeavour to extend its usefulness by bringing in recruits to aid it in following the example of those who had opened up Africa, to aid it in collecting and imparting information with regard to any fresh geographical discoveries. (Applause.) The main object of the present meeting was to give the members new and reliable information with regard to New Guinea, and he thought that when Australia had grown older, they might look back to what the society had just done, and say that it had exerted itself to collect and publish important news with respect to the new child which had been born to us. (Applause).

Mr. E. Marin la Meslee, the hon. sec., then read the instructions given by the vice-president to Mr. J. F. Mann, L.S., who represented the society at the ceremony of establishing a British Protectorate over New Guinea.

NEW GUINEA.

The President read Mr. Mann's latest report, which was as follows:—"H.M.S. Nelson, Wednesday, 29th October, 1884. My dear Sir Edward,—I find it a difficult matter to write at sea; I cannot keep my hand steady, although there is no more motion on the ship than is often experienced in a North Shore ferry-boat—that little is too much for a landsman like myself. I wrote a few hurried lines from Brisbane, where the Commodore called on business connected with his mission. My time there was too short to enable me to take a comprehensive view of the city and surrounding country, but what I did see has impressed me favouraby—fine streets, shops, and houses now cover the space which on my first visit 38 years ago was forest land. But for the noble river I should not have recognised the place at all. We landed at 5.30 p.m. on Saturday, and as I had much shopping to do, no time could be lost. The following day (Sunday) I took the opportunity of visiting some of my friends who reside at a charming spot about two miles from the town, near the river. At 9.30 Monday morning we were all (that is, the Commodore and many of his officers) on board the Government steamer Kate, on our journey back to the ship. I had but little time to identify many of the landmarks somewhat familiar to me years ago on my first visit. The celebrated old mill, which at that time formed such a prominent object, is now to be identified with the observatory. It stands upon a steep hill adjoining the town, but is somewhat shorn of its former imposing appearance. When Brisbane was a penal settlement, the prisoners had to grind all the flour used. To this windmill, which was of great height, a treadmill was attached—to be used especially when there was no wind. The ban of prison settlement was withdrawn by Sir George Gipps in 1841, when the mill and the public buildings were abandoned, and, as is always the case, they rapidly began to decay. I question much whether any remains of those old prison buildings now exist. One interesting relic of bygone days, however, remain in the person of the caretaker of the Observatory, who was a seaman with Captain Blackwood when he hoisted the Union Jack on the Fly River, in 1845. My visit brought back to my mind many souvenirs. I was then about starting for an expedition across an unknown country —a country now occupied by flocks and herds, towns and villages, railroads, sugar plantations, gold mines, &c., &c. The natives had then full run of the city, and a day or two after my arrival had the audacity to attack the residence of the Presbyterian minister, the Rev. Mr. M'Gregor, who, fortunately for himself, was absent; but they murdered his brother, wife, servants, and all the family but one little girl, about 10 years of age. I saw the poor little thing trembling with terror in the arms of her rescuer, almost dead with fright. These murders were witnessed by a half-caste boy, who was enabled to identify the ringleader as one known as 'Mill Bory Jemmy,' a notorious ruffian. 'Mill' means 'eye,' 'Bory' means dead'—otherwise 'Deadeye,' or 'Blind Jemmy.' Every inhabitant who could muster a gun turned out to give chase, including a party of the 99th Regiment then quartered there. These blacks were nearly intercepted while crossing the river at Breakfast Creek by Mr. Thornton, of the Customs, and his boat's crew. They then attacked a sawyer's hut, where Mr. 'Jemmy' was shot, the bullet entering his ear. I saw him, still alive, being brought into Brisbane in a dray. Few, if any, of the aborigines now remain, and, unless recorded in the police books, I think that few residents ever heard of such a tragedy having been enacted. We left the wharf about 10 a.m., and in due course saw the Nelson in the far-distant horizon with steam up, and to all appearances steaming out to sea. The bay is so wide and uninteresting, being little better than an open shallow roadsted, as to convey the idea of a ship being in the open sea. Sandgate, a small village about six miles distant, and St. Helena, the prison establishment, about the same distance from the ship. The navigation of this part is extremely intricate, and it was at least 5 p.m. or later before we were fairly clear of all dangers. Wind, light and about fair, enables us to carry fore and aft sails. Thursday, 30.—Our journey so far has been most enjoyable—smooth sea, and for the most part a fair wind. We are now steering along at about nine knots, and hope to be at Port Moresby on Sunday next. By the kindness of the captain of the ship, I have been allowed the full run of the ship, and have been enabled to see the engine, torpedoes, turrets—in fact, everything which is to be seen. The men have gone through the various drills allotted to them—small arms, cutlass, and heavy gun drill. Then we had two three alarms (sham): 'Leak in Section K.' Men run up, open locker in Section K, and draw forth a high mast, which, after being properly arranged, is hoisted out to the yard-arm ready to be dragged under the ship, all the bulk heads having been in the first instance closed by powerful iron doors, thus dividing the ship into water-tight compartments. 'Fire in the sail room!' Again all enclosures to the sail room are cut off so as to prevent any draft, the fire hoses are screwed on and torrents of water are soon seen pouring over the side of the ship. The crew are a fine muscular lot of young men, some of them very fine-looking specimens of humanity, and the officers are most agreeable. Our journey has otherwise been enlivened by watching on one occasion a whale attacked by 'thrashers' 'blackfish' alongside, &c. Sunday, 2nd November.—At daylight this morning land visible on the starboard side—first glimpse of New Guinea. As we approach, the country presents a very beautiful appearance. Native villages are seen along the shores, and many huts perched on the sides of the hills. The country is very mountainous, and extremely high mountains loom in the distance. At first appearance one would say that the country was occupied by a civilised population; by far the greater part of it is naturally clear, and the edge of the forest is so straight and distant as to lead one to suppose that it had been cleared by selectors or farmers. The grass here, however, is coarse and rank, and looks better from a distance. Occasional wreaths of smoke burst forth from the sides of the hills—I thought they were intended for signals, but have since altered my opinion on this. The outer reef now soon became visible, and as we steamed along, and just abreast of the village of Kerrypoonah, about 8 a.m., our excellent band, which always plays at that hour, struck up a programme of sacred music, commencing with 'Mosé in Egitto,' the first music of any sort ever heard in these cannibal regions. The colour of the water over the reef was extremely beautiful—a lovely green; inside the reef deep water was defined by a streak of blue, and the mountains in the background presented a most beautiful picture. We steamed slowly along, and soon saw the passage through the reef, 120 fathoms deep I believe, and came to an anchor about 11 a.m. The Espiegle hove in sight, and anchored inside of us in 12 fathoms. The Raven, the Harrier, and Swinger were the only three vessels in harbour. The harbour is very pretty, protected from the south by the reefs, the hills very steep on either side, the west side being in fact an island, Merulyan; the town or village at the extreme bight of the bay, rows of native houses, all built on piles, along the water's edge; the mission house easily distinguished perched on a small ridge about 50 feet immediately overlooking the villages, harbour, and landing-place. Church service by the chaplain, the Rev. Mr. Lawes, a very nice, gentlemanly fellow. After lunch a lot of us went on shore, and called upon the Rev. Mr. Lawes, the resident missionary, who, with his wife, had resided here amongst this tribe for 10 years. Mrs. Lawes is the only white woman; there are two or three white men, traders. We then made an excursion to the villages. In fact, there are three villages—one at the north side of a small island at the landing-place, which is united to the mainland by an isthmus of shingles bare at low water; a second on the mainland, immediately opposite the island; and a third more to the eastward about 100 yards. This is sheltered by a grove of cocoanuts. The natives appear to be very numerous, the children in swarms. We were soon surrounded, and made some purchases of native curios at an elaborate price. The houses are similar in every respect—built upon piles about the beach. These piles are of the more crooked and flimsy sort, and one wonders how they can be made to support such a weight, especially when the wind is blowing a gale. They are neatly lined and thatched with palms and other leaves. A framework of saplings and a few irregular boards seem all the support of a verandah or balcony upon which the whole family lounge or squat. The main room leads by a small back door or opening to another platform, which serves for a cooking-room or second bedroom. With the exception of a few mats, no furniture whatever exists, the floor being laid loosely on saplings. We did a lot of trade, and I got some curios in exchange for tobacco, pipes, &c. Imagine our dismay, or rather that of the Commodore! On Thursday, the 23rd October last, Deputy Commissioner Romilly, on the strength of his instructions from Lord Derby, and by the aid of Lieutenant Wilcox, of the Harrier, landed a party of men, 20, I think, read a proclamation, and hoisted the British flag, fired three volleys, and finished the job according to these ideas. It appears that the Colonial Office and the Admiralty have been issuing orders and not communicated with each other. The Commodore has upset all this. It is now settled that this little business of Romilly is to be considered solely as a preliminary move. During our passage, the landing party have been drilled to fire a *feu-de-joie*. The Commodore, after consulting with the missionaries, has despatched his small ships in all directions, to collect as many native chiefs as possible, and the whole crew are now busily employed in preparing the ship for a grand feast and palaver, to take place this afternoon on deck. To-morrow we land and hoist the flag. So far as I can see the natives do not seem to take the slightest interest in the proceedings whatever, and as yet do not understand it; but all this will be explained by Mr. Lawes, who speaks the language fluently. The soil here is very poor, the hills so closely and completely back up the town that I do not see how any reasonable traffic with the interior could be carried on. There are many small valleys and flats where the soil is good. At present the surrounding hills have a barren appearance, but I think that after rain they would grow good grass; they are steep, stony, and very thinly covered with a stunted sort of gum (eucalyptus). I see no heavy timber about here. On the beaches are numerous canoes, from 40 to 50 feet long, and many small ones with an outrigger. A great trade is carried on between here and other places two or three miles along the coast. This is a celebrated place for the manufacture of pottery and large canoes are periodically laden with this sort of merchandise; they return with 9 or 10 tons of sago or other goods. Wednesday, 5th November.—This morning early three of the large boarding canoes passed our stern on their journey, they were crowded with natives, four fellows were steering each canoe by means of paddles. The rig of these canoes is most peculiar, and they carry sails of matting: the largest of the three had two masts and sails shaped like a swallow's wing, with two other smaller square mat sails. They passed on to sea by a passage at the back of the island of Mourilyan, abreast of us. Five other canoes were still at the beach finishing their loading and watering. About 10 a.m. they made a start also, but the wind had freshened considerably, so they quickly paddled close in along shore on the sheltered or eastern side of the bay, when, getting a good offing, they struck across westerly, but only one or two weathered the extreme point of the island on our west. The others then anchored under the shelter of the island at the entrance to the passage taken by their comrades in the morning. These canoes occupy a long time in construction. Three or four huge canoes are sometimes lashed together, a platform and sleeping place are erected at each end, and before being used are taken out to practise for two or three days previous to departure; on these occasions the wives and families of the men accompany them, and dance all day on these platforms. I believe the women only are allowed to dance or to show their agility, which they do to an alarming extent. The parting is of a more distressing nature. Mr. Chalmers told me that the final leave-taking takes place under the lee of the island already mentioned, and the women sometimes tear their flesh with their nails. Their canoes occasionally are driven on shore, and sometimes men are lost, the others wait their chance and relaunch their canoes through the surf. Mr. Chalmers went one voyage with them, and to a remark he made that their canoes were going very slowly, they replied, "How do you expect a canoe to sail fast when so much sorrow is left behind; wait till a day or two until we may forget our sorrows, and then you will see how they can sail." On Thursday morning I saw many canoes laden with women returning to the shore from this leave-taking. This being the day the Commodore had fixed for receiving the chiefs on board, great preparations were made by spreading awnings over the whole ship. The Espiegle and Raven had been previously despatched along the coast to bring up all the chiefs they could get together. No doubt the departure of eight large canoes would, however, greatly interfere with the show, or rather the attendance, for these canoes must have held perhaps 300 men. About 3 p.m. the chiefs began to arrive from shore and from the various ships, and were soon seated on the deck in a sort of circle. A large tub of boiled rice and sugar was then served out to them in large basins, with ship biscuits, and this was soon disposed of. The Commodore then read an address descriptive of his instructions, which was translated by Mr. Lawes. A chief by the name of Boeradeee, selected by the Commodore as being the proper person to be the head chief of the tribes, was then presented with a stick having a silver ring and a new shilling piece screwed on the top. This chief, who was dressed in an old wide-awake and shirt, did not appear to quite understand what he was to do with it. An address in English was translated by Mr. Lawes as usual. The language as spoken by this gentleman sounds extremely pretty. The proceedings then terminated, the band in the meantime playing the most appropriate airs. One of the large guns was then fired at an elevation for 3600 yards; Gatlings (Gardner from the maintop, and Nordenfelt were also fired for the amusement of the chiefs. There were shouts of astonishment at witnessing the splash of water at such a distance, and as five trading canoes had during these ceremonies passed across our bows, some having to take shelter under the island, much fear was expressed by the natives lest some of the shots fired might strike them; but they were satisfied with an assurance of their safety. This gunnery practice being finished, all the principal men having received a present of a tomahawk, tobacco, and clothing, they all took their departure. Thursday, 6th.—Last night the Nelson was partially illuminated, men burnt blue-lights at the yardarms, rockets were fired off, and the electric light exhibited. As we are anchored rather more than a mile from the settlement the houses and also the surrounding coast were well illuminated by electric light, which was then directed upon the various canoes which had taken shelter under the lee of the island, for it had been blowing a strong breeze from the south-east all day. I do not know what the natives thought of it, but they at once exhibited lights, so as to let us know where they were; most probably they expected a shot to follow the light. These performances were altogether brought to a close by blowing off the "Siren" or steam horn. The noise is anything but pleasant—a most mournful sound, like thousands of native dogs bowling in concert, enough to frighten any amount of niggers away. This day being fixed for hoisting the flag and reading the Queen's proclamation we embarked on board the ship's boats, self and non-combatants going in steam pin-

By J. F. Mann

nace, which towed the large barge with about 70 marines—all the other boats being well laden—spare men from the Espiegle and Harrier also landed. The site selected for the flag adjoins the Mission-house, being in fact in the garden. All the blue jackets were at once marched up, and formed two sides of a square. The marines remained on the beach with the band as a guard of honour, to receive the Commodore, who was received by a general salute; he then, accompanied by his officers, walked up to the Mission-house, the marines following, headed by the splendid band of the Nelson. The marines formed the third side of the square, the minister's house the fourth, from the verandah of which the Commodore, surrounded by all his officers, read the proclamation. The ship's colours were carried by Midshipmen Walter and Hunter. In front stood Captains Henderson, of the Nelson, and Bridge, of the Espiegle; these stood on the side of the square facing the verandah. Chief "Boevagi" was also conspicuous in his shirt and silver-headed stick. After the proclamation, which was mounted on gilt-rollers, had been read and translated to the assembled chiefs, about 50 men, the Union Jack was slowly hoisted, troops presented arms, three rounds, "a feu-de-joie," were fired, and three cheers given for the Queen. The Commodore then delivered an admirable address to the chiefs and others assembled, and proceedings terminated. The ships in harbour, consisting of the Espiegle, Raven, and Harrier, were dressed in all their flags, and as soon as the Union Jack was up the first gun of a royal salute was fired from the Nelson. The proceedings altogether were most admirably arranged. The flag was hoisted as nearly as possible at 8 a.m., and we were all on board again by 9 to breakfast, having taken only a cup of coffee and a piece of bread early. The tide had risen whilst we were on shore, otherwise there would have been some difficulty in effecting a landing, as about 100 yards from the landing-place a coral patch exists. One can see the bottom often at some depth, where apparently most beautiful clusters of coral are growing—a little dynamite would clear much of the obstruction. The scene from the house was most beautiful and interesting, and a full view of the harbour is got from the verandah. In this instance, looking from the verandah and over the square formed by the blue jackets and marines, the native village, sheltered by a grove of cocoanuts, was seen at a distance of, perhaps, 300 yards. The water being now high, the whole of the dwellings were standing in the water, a great improvement to the shingly beach when the tide is out. This was backed up by high hills of very pretty shape, and a continuation of the beach, fringed by mangroves and occasional cocoanut trees. This was looking about east. To the south the view extended to the horizon, along which could be plainly seen the line of breakers on the reef. The bay comes beautifully round on the east side—hills pretty high—about one-and-a-half miles off. The huge size of the Nelson and other ships fill up a blank. Then, continuing the panorama south-westerly, two small islands at the west entrance to the bay. Then Mourvlian Island, about 500 feet high, which at first glance looks like part of the mainland; Jane Island, at the entrance to Fairfax Harbour, which is backed up by hills 1500 feet high. Immediately below we could look down upon the small islet and two other native villages. The sea was calm, hardly sufficient wind to blow out the flag. At first, I supposed that these natives did not understand any of the proceedings, or care whatever for them. This is the third time within a twelvemonth that the English flag has been raised here. The first instance, by Mr. Chester, on behalf of the Queensland Government; the second time by Mr. Deputy-Commissioner Romilly on last Friday fortnight; and on this occasion. However, this has now been explained to the natives. Mr. Chalmers said that he overheard one man say to another after the proclamation of Thursday, "Now we are satisfied now we know that Queen Victoria is our protector." In the afternoon all the big launches and boats were hoisted on board except the steam pinnace. Captain Osborne was kind enough to take me, with a party of officers, to explore Fairfax Harbour, an inlet of Port Moresby. We first called at the west end of [illegible] Island, where there is a large village, and after some little conversation four natives readily came on board. At the head of the harbour two officers landed on a shooting excursion, accompanied by two of the natives, while we made a tour of the whole harbour. It is very well sheltered, and from 5 to 7 fathoms deep. The hills around are very picturesque, and some rise to 1500 feet in height. I counted no less than eight different native villages perched on the sides of these hills, and innumerable patches of land fenced in by the natives so as to protect their bananas from wallaby and other animals. After a time we called for the sportsmen, who soon arrived. They had not been very successful—a wallaby, macow, hawk, and some other birds of no use, were all they bagged, though we saw from the pinnace several white pigeons of large size. We then steamed back to the ship, having enjoyed the afternoon amazingly. The four natives were duly landed at their village, apparently well satisfied with their trip. We had much amusement from them, for though we could not understand a word they said, we were much pleased with their manner and the entire confidence they placed in us; for a steam pinnace they never could have seen before, nor had they any idea where they were going to or what we would do with them. Friday, 7th.—Hoisted our anchor at 6.15 this morning, passed safely through the Basilisk Passage, and now, at 3 p.m., are coming in sight of land again for another interview with natives and, I believe, the same ceremony over again. Our pilot is the master of the missionary schooner Ellengowan, a Russian Fin, who knows the coast. Messrs. Chalmers and Chester are on board. Mr. Chalmers has given me much interesting information regarding the country. Perhaps no one knows more about it than he does. About 2 p.m. we recognise the mission station at Hall's Sound—Delanie. This is situated at the foot of steep, heavily-timbered hills on the right-hand side. To the west the picturesque Yule Island occurs. This island protects the sound from the sea, and I think it about four or five miles from the mission station across. We anchored about one and a-half mile from the island about 3 p.m. The land on the north of the Sound appears very low, being nothing more, I believe, than a mangrove flat of some extent. I see an opening in the mangroves, which Mr. Chalmers says is the entrance to a small river with a sandy bar. About 4.30 a party of us landed on the island at a pretty little beach which is hidden from sight off the ship by a rocky headland. A party of natives had been closely watching our movements, and as the boats approached they fled to their huts. We could see them lounging about as we approached along the beach, evidently uncertain as to whether our visit was one of peace or not. The beach was hemmed in by a strip of the most beautiful collection of brush trees it is possible to conceive—dense, thick, and covered with all sorts of vines, creepers, flowers, beautiful hibiscus of all colours. The village—a temporary one—was in a small space at the end of the beach in this brush. They had evidently prepared a peace-offering for us. We had with us a young boy from the mission station at Port Moresby. He said a few words, when the men came forward to us filling our hands with betel nuts and pepper sticks, which they eat with the nuts. They were very glad to see us, and spread mats and did all they could to welcome us. They are by no means a bad-looking race, though some of the men were most villainous-looking fellows. They led some of us to these platforms. Drake, of the marine artillery, was with us; as he is very tall, and being a really good-natured, amusing, clever fellow, he attracted much attention, especially from one old villainous-looking chief who had seated him in the principal place on his shed or house and had lent him his lime calabash—a small dried gourd with a stopper. This contains lime, and it is taken out by means of a stick attached to the stopper. They have each a lime gourd. I gave a small piece of tobacco to a man for the branch of a tree bearing a cluster of beautiful-looking fruit. Immediately after a dozen natives were scrambling up this tree, a very large one, and I had at least half a cartload of boughs. In the evening Mr. Chalmers started off in his whaleboat, Drake accompanied him as one of the crew. They had to pull a distance of 15 miles to a village in order to obtain some of the chiefs to be present at the ceremony on the morrow. At about 9 a.m. on Saturday morning, the 6th, they were seen returning, and the steam launch was sent to tow them up. About six native chiefs arrived in this boat with their teachers. Poor Drake pulls a grand oar, but not being accustomed to it had his hands very sore; it was a long pull. About 12 all these chiefs from the shore assembled on board, where they were regaled with boiled rice and sugar, ships-biscuits being served out to them. At day Lieutenant Maxwell and carpenter's crew went ashore for the purpose of erecting a flagstaff at Point Delamy. Lyne and myself went on shore at about 8, and found him busily at work, the natives having assisted him greatly. They hauled away at the ropes, and helped all they could do to raise the pole. The arrangements of this village are somewhat different from those at Port Moresby, the huts not being in the water but on the dry beach. Nevertheless they were on piles, and were neatly made. The hills, heavily covered with timber, arise abruptly from the beach. Upon a platform, on a level spot, about 50 feet above the water, stands the mission house, built of wood about 30 feet and 20 feet, beautifully thatched, and wonderfully clean and neat, the teacher and his wife being from Raratonga. The timber is cleared for some space, and bananas planted. Looking seaward or toward the south, to the left is a flat densely covered with trees and edged by a mangrove scrub. On the right, and below the platform and village landing-place, with Yule Island about four or five miles distant, and at the back or north, rise the heavily-timbered and abrupt hills already mentioned. The scenery resembles somewhat that of Illawarra. We were much amused with the people and swarm of children. A baby when put to sleep is placed in a net and hung to the roof of the verandah, as one would hang a bag of anything; several of these were hanging about the different houses, and in one was a similar net containing about a dozen puppy dogs. These people are very fond of their children, and Mr. Chalmers says that the men take great care of them when the mothers are absent, and whenever the men themselves return from an expedition the children run out to meet them. They stand on the waistbelt or the hips of their parents, and hold on round their necks, so that the parents are enabled to use both arms. At a palaver of the chiefs, to the number of 19, boiled rice was followed by an address, after which the Commodore presented the head chief with a silver headed-stick. The Raven then took all the landing party, seamen and marines, and towed us to within half a mile of the landing-place. The men were then marched up to the flagstaff, and the proclamation read. Rounds were then fired, and also a Royal salute from the ships, and the men returned on board. Some of the natives here were very remarkable. One had a black headdress of cassowary feathers with white, blue, and yellow parrot feathers; he wore besides a belt tightly round his waist, and had on his arms and legs necklaces of bone and shells; he wore earrings and nose ornaments of the same kind, and was the very picture of the noble savage as he walked independently up to the crowd. Others were also remarkable by their headdress and the manner their faces were painted. Altogether the proceedings were most interesting. The only Queen in New Guinea was present, a remarkable woman, to whom the natives pay much homage. Sunday, 9th.—Messrs. Chalmers, Lyne, and Chester went on board the Raven. She has to call at some intermediate villages to collect some chiefs, and will join us in the afternoon. At 7 a.m. both ships weigh anchor, and keep company for a time. We anchor about 2 p.m. in 9 fathoms in an open roadstead—high land to east and west for some distance. Immediately north lies a long stretch of low land, most densely covered with timber, the hills rising to perhaps 100 to 200 feet in the background. We lie about 4 miles from the shore, and can easily see the conical roofs of the native village amongst the cocoanuts. In the distance Mount Yule is plainly visible. At 4 p.m. we went on shore. Some difficulty in finding a landing-place amidst the surf which was rolling on the beach. Hundreds of natives were along the strand, and these at once surrounded us. This is one of the most lovely spots on the face of the earth, or at least it looked so now. This long spit, about half a mile long, separates the river Willang. The natives manifested great delight at seeing us. We pulled up the river a little—cocoanuts everywhere. The village proper of Motu Motu was seen. There are one or two detached villas on the river side below the village, at one of which we stopped. On the opposite side of the river was some low ground, to all appearance laid out as a botanic garden. The scene was perfect, the lights at the time agreeing with the occasion. On shore the blacks, or natives, in hundreds were jumping and capering about, and clapping their hands. I landed, when a tall fellow shook hands with me. In fact, I must have shaken hands with hundreds. They held out both hands. Of course trade was commenced at once. We all wanted curios. I asked for cocoanuts, and, as I said it, he gently led me into his compound, for all the houses are encircled by a fence to keep off pigs, &c., no doubt. The house, built as usual on piles, had a balcony in front; but as the roof was very low, the man spread a large pandanus leaf for self and one of the officers to sit on, but unfortunately before the coccanut was ready the recall was sounded. I noticed among the crowd a man with a heavy black-looking club. My friend quietly took it from his hand, and threw it down inside a fence. These are quite a different set of men to the Port Moresbys. Some of them were particularly fine fellows, more or less decorated with feathers. All the natives we have yet seen at any place wear a belt tied very tightly round their waists, bands also very tight round their arms and ankles. Their hair is kept back by bands of shells or teeth of wallaby. These articles as well as the necklaces worn round their necks, and especially the pieces of shell formed as a crescent, and worn equally by men and women, they will not sell. I offered all sorts of presents for these articles, but in no instance would they dispose of them, and my companions were equally unsuccessful. Two or three of our fellows who had gone in other directions were followed by a crowd of all sizes, but the women had not put in an appearance. I was much disappointed at not being able to stay longer, but it was getting dark, so, following the whaleboat belonging to the native teacher, and pulled by natives, we were led through the surf safely, and after a long pull against the southerly wind we reached the Nelson in safety. The cutter which accompanied us couldn't cross the breakers. She was directed off by means of electric light, and anchored outside. Many of the excursionists managed to get ashore by means of the canoes, but all got more or less wet. Nov. 10.—All the men told off for shore work. About 50 sailors embarked in the ship's cutters, and, with others in the boats, were towed outside the surf. They were taken through the surf by the ship's whale boats. The natives were in swarms, assisting the boats, hauling them up, and carrying the sailors on shore. There were many amusing scenes. These men with their cutlass and rifle, mounted on the back of a muscular native, amidst laughter and jokes. No doubt by the natives, was a most amusing scene. I was carried safely on shore by a young fellow to whom I, of course, gave a piece of tobacco. A flagstaff had been erected about a quarter of a mile from the village on the sand spit, and here, in the presence of crowds of natives, the Commodore again read the proclamation. The flag was hoisted, and salutes were fired from the men's rifles and from the ship. At first volley—in fact, at each volley—the natives threw themselves on the ground, face downwards. I took the opportunity of visiting the village. It is crowded with houses, and supposed to contain 2000 inhabitants, there being at least 20,000 inhabitants in the territory, a most warlike race. The deputies who were on board the Nelson last evening at the palaver were a most remarkable looking set of men, all very tall, not one under 5ft. 10in., broad-shouldered, sinewy, muscular. The expression of their countenances was by no means prepossessing—dressed in their best, which consisted of nothing decorated with a feather, shells, teeth, bones, and streamers of native cloth, sprigs of bushes, crotons, &c., stuck about them, was perhaps as singular and as remarkable a scene as ever witnessed. On shore we again met these chiefs or deputies, and the old chief, who was walking about with his silver-topped stick, and hundreds of others. When the ceremony of hoisting the flag was about completed, an immense man made his appearance on the stage, one at least 6ft. 4in. in height, and broad and muscular in proportion, altogether a magnificent specimen of a man. He advanced in a most stately manner—his head dress consisted of feathers or tails from birds of paradise, backed up with feathers of all colours from other birds. His hair was kept off his forehead by bands or fillets of shells, and teeth of the wallaby, I think—a short thick piece of bone through his nose. From the back of his head hung splendidly-ornamented strings or plaits of bone or shells; his earrings, perhaps, were the most curious. These consisted of innumerable rings of tortoiseshell placed in a most ingenious manner so as to look something like a spiral spring, about six inches long and two in diameter, ornamented at each end by shells. These were suspended to his ears, the lobes of which were so expanded as to reach nearly to his shoulders. In these lobes, besides the tortoiseshell, ornamented bamboo was thrust, the earring itself resting on his neck; necklaces of all descriptions around his neck, and the usual crescent-shaped pearl shells on his chest; a band of native cloth round his waist, and also around his arms and legs—altogether a most wonderful turnout. He never changed his countenance or uttered a word. Of course he was introduced to the Commodore, and then, standing alongside the flagstaff, was photographed. The men mostly had their heads partly cropped, the bulk of the hair being tied in a large knot at the back of the head. Many of the young men had decorated their heads with most beautiful double tubiscas, brilliantly scarlet; others with bright crotons. These and other gaudy leaves stuck about their

persons made a very pretty, and at the same time a wild and most graceful, scene. No clubs or arms of any sort were carried by them, except for the purpose of sale—and most of my companions traded largely. On board I have now native articles of every description. I enjoyed the milk of the cocoanut immensely. The plantations here extend for five or six miles—a dense forest of trees. Three months ago a native teacher was sent to reside here. They were, and possibly are now, the greatest savages in creation, so says Mr. Chalmers, who, with the exception of the master of the missionary schooner Ellangowan, is the only white man ever seen by them. They are not only very numerous, but are politically powerful, as well as being personally so. No ship had they ever seen, certainly none of the Nelson class. Yet these savages readily came on board and allowed themselves to be taken from their homes to these meetings, trusting solely and in perfect confidence to the word of the Reverend Messrs. Chalmers and Lawes. They meet us unarmed on the beach, and offer us all sorts of kindness. Will it not be a pity to allow labour schooners to visit these places and to introduce rum, firearms, &c.? Now I venture to say they would risk their lives to save a wrecked crew. So soon as settlers and others get amongst them, in less than three weeks these fellows will again turn murderers. All very well, and a good thing too, to establish a protectorate; but by all means do not encourage a settlement. Try and preserve these natives intact. I have said nothing about the women. They are by no means a prepossessing lot, and were not tatooed like their sisters at Port Moresby. In fact tatooing is not carried on to such an extent as at the other places visited by us. They also wear the grass petticoat, but have a most disagreeable custom of smearing their bodies with red clay and cocoanut oil, which not only produces a very unpleasant smell, but looked very uncomfortable and greasy. The village swarmed with children, who did not seem to fear us at all, many of the little things running up to shake hands, whereas many of the women ran as fast as their skinny legs could carry them. The village is completely embedded in the palms, and is wonderfully neat and clean; narrow pathways between each house, which is surrounded by a neat fence, with a small garden of bananas attached. All these are built on piles about 8 or 9 feet from the ground, with the usual balcony in front, where the whole family lounge when their work is done for the day. I do not think their religious code is very severe or strict. Imitation gods (carried on boards) about full size appear, but the interior of the temple is, I think, mostly used for a sleeping place. A goodly supply of earthenware from Port Moresby was stacked at one place. These were the earthenware pots already referred to, and cooking was going on vigorously in many places. I did not enter any of the houses; the doors were low, and the interior not very enticing. Pigs and a few dogs of a most miserable description were running about. However, we embarked again about 9 a.m., and were on board by 10, nearly all of us getting a wetting in the surf. The natives were most assiduous in pushing the boats off and carrying the men through the water. Altogether, I passed a most enjoyable and exciting morning, and witnessed a ceremony, and such a phase of savagedom, such as never before, perhaps, was seen. 8 p.m.—Bowling away at eight knots on our route to Port Moresby, against a head wind, but not a strong one. I have just finished dinner, and have hastened into my cabin to finish this hurried epistle, which, scrawl as it is, I hope you will save, in order to enable me to compile a somewhat more comprehensive account, the details of which I cannot embody in anything like a hastily-written affair such as this. Will be in Port Moresby to-morrow morning, when any letters will be despatched to you.—Yours, &c., JOHN F. MANN."

Mr. LA MESLEE stated that the Victorian branch of the society had invited the members of the administrative council here to attend a Geographical Conference, to be held in Melbourne on the 15th December, and that several members of the council would attend accordingly.

The PRESIDENT moved that the following distinguished Australian explorers should be elected honorary members of this society:—Sir George Grey, the Rev. Mr. Murray, Rev. Mr. M'Farlane, Rev. Mr. Chalmers, Mr. Christie Palmerstone, Mr. Ernest Giles, Mr. Ernest Favenc, Mr. Alexander Forrest, Sir Thomas Elder, Mr. A. C. Gregory, Mr. F. C. Gregory, Colonel Warburton, and Mr. William Landsborough.

Dr. BELGRAVE seconded the motion, which was carried unanimously.

On the motion of the President, the thanks of the society were tendered to and acknowledged by the Rev. Thomas Macpherson, who had presented to it a large map of Tasmania, with the different lakes, bays, mountains, &c., lettered with the names given them by the aboriginals. Sir Edward Strickland also announced that at the next monthly meeting of the society an interesting paper would be read by Captain Everill, and expressed the hope that there would be a large attendance of members on the occasion. The meeting then closed.

At the annual monthly meeting of the Geographical Society of Australasia, which was held last night at the society's rooms in Phillip-street, Sir Edward Strickland read a very interesting report from Mr. J. F. Mann, L.S., who represented the society at the ceremony of establishing a British protectorate over New Guinea. Sir Edward's address, in opening the meeting, was full of information about the exploration of Africa; and this and Mr. Mann's report were heartily applauded. Some routine business was transacted, and a number of Australian explorers were made honorary members of the society. A full report of the meeting will be found on another page.

WELCOME TO THE REV. W. G. LAWES.

A meeting was held in the Collins-street Independent Church last night, under the auspices of the Geographical Society of Australasia and the London Missionary Society, to welcome the Rev. W. G. Lawes, of New Guinea, to Victoria. His Excellency the Governor and Lady Loch were present, and there were also noticed on the platform or elsewhere in the building Sir Edward Strickland, Mr. Brodribb, M.L.C., Mr. J. F. Mann, and Mr. E. M. La Meslee, of the Sydney branch of the Geographical Society of Australasia; Sir A. Michie, Baron von Mueller, the Rev. Joseph King, president of the Victorian Auxiliary of the London Missionary Society, the Revs. D. J. Hamer and E. T. Miles, Mr. Julian Thomas, Mr. Panton, P.M.; and Mr. A. C. Macdonald, secretary of the Victorian branch of the Geographical Society. The audience was large, and thoroughly representative. His Excellency presided, having the Rev. Mr. Lawes on his right hand. A hymn having been sung and prayer having been offered up,

The GOVERNOR, who was well received, said:—Ladies and Gentlemen,—This large meeting is assembled here to-night with a twofold object, one being to welcome Mr. Lawes to Melbourne and Victoria—(cheers)—and the other to hear from Mr. Mann an account of the proceedings of which he was a witness in the recent establishment of the British protectorate over the southern shores of New Guinea. I will leave it to Mr. Mann to tell his own story, but, with respect to the welcome we wish to afford to Mr. Lawes, it requires no words from me to insure for that gentleman a most enthusiastic reception at your hands. (Cheers.) It is a great source of pleasure to me to preside on this occasion, to convey not only my own but your admiration of the way in which Mr. and Mrs. Lawes have devoted so many years of their lives to the great work of Christianising and civilising the natives of New Guinea—(applause)—and not only the natives of New Guinea, I understand, but the natives of several of the islands in the New Britain group. This work has been carried out in the face of almost daily danger and peril to life. We often hear and read of actions which thrill us with the highest admiration, and which are performed in the field of battle, but how do they compare with the courage which our earnest and bright missionaries and their wives display in carrying out the great work to which they devote their lives? In the heat and excitement of battle, with hundreds sharing the same danger, we are not surprised to hear of great deeds of heroism and bravery; but the missionary performs his work without one witness to his courage, without one witness to testify to his devotion to those principles for which he is prepared to lay down his life, and with the thought that those who are nearest and dearest to him have the same danger to undergo. If under these circumstances they look that danger boldly and cheerfully in the face, it is a far greater effort of heroism than that which leads the soldier on to win the Victoria Cross. (Cheers.) I trust that the result of the establishment of the protectorate will be to open up and extend the field of the great work which has been commenced by Mr. Lawes and by those gentlemen with whom Mr. Lawes's name will ever be connected. I trust that by the reception which you will give to Mr. Lawes this evening you will show the high value and esteem which you place upon the carrying out of the great work of carrying Christianity and civilisation amongst the natives of these distant countries. (Loud applause.)

The Rev. JOSEPH KING, who next spoke, said that the London Missionary Society in Victoria, wishing to give Mr. Lawes a welcome to Victoria, and to deepen the interest of the Christian public in mission work in New Guinea, proposed to hold a meeting, to be addressed by Mr. Lawes, and he (the Rev. Joseph King) was deputed to ask the Governor to preside. His Excellency, who had already promised to preside over a meeting of the Geographical Society, to be held the same evening, suggested that one meeting might cover both objects. The gathering that evening was the result of His Excellency's suggestion. He asked the audience to join with him in welcoming the Governor and Lady Loch. (Loud and repeated applause, the audience rising.) The London Missionery Society had been labouring in Polynesian waters for nearly a century in the work of Christianity and exploring. Pioneer missionaries were of necessity in some cases explorers. Moved by holy impulses to carry the Gospel to degraded races, they did not wait until the way was opened up, but plunged into the work, surrounded by manifold difficulties as it was. (Applause). They were assembled to welcome Mr. Lawes, one of these pioneer missionaries. (Loud applause.) The society did not claim to be the only explorers, but the work its missionaries had done would be readily acknowledged by the Geographical Society—the work of Murray, Macfarlane, Gill, Chalmers, and Lawes—as deserving of a place in the list of New Guinea explorers. (Applause.) This was not the first occasion when the London Missionary Society and the Geographical Society had been brought together. He stood in Westminster Abbey 12 years ago at the funeral of Livingstone, the African explorer-missionary, and by his side stood Stanley, the discoverer of Livingstone, and the representatives of both the societies united in a common desire to honour the memory of one who was a great missionary as well as a great explorer. (Applause.) He now desired specially to welcome Mr. Lawes on behalf of those interested in his evangelistic work. Exploration was simply an incident of that work, and they honoured Mr. Lawes that night for his loyalty to his great commission, and rendered thanks to God that the foundations of a Christian church had been laid on the shores of New Guinea in Her Majesty's latest possession. (Cheers.) Those who best knew Mr. Lawes's work knew how thoroughly successful it had been, and how efficiently he had been supported in that work by his excellent wife. It was to be regretted that she was not there that night to share the honour of Victoria's welcome to her husband. (Applause.) He (Mr. King) was the president of the Victorian Auxiliary of the London Missionary Society, but he presumed his long friendship with Mr. Lawes had something to do with his being asked to move the first resolution. They met when they were 14 days old, there being one day's difference in their ages; and there had been uninterrupted affection between them ever since. He moved—

"That this meeting, in grateful recognition of the self-denying, zealous, and successful labours of the missionaries of the London Missionary Society in New Guinea in planting Christian institutions in that island, and their important contributions to geographical knowledge, accords to the Rev. W. G. Lawes, who has under the Divine blessing rendered such distinguished service not only in New Guinea, but in other parts of Polynesia, a hearty welcome to Victoria."

(Great applause.)

Sir E. STRICKLAND, in seconding the resolution, said it had been his lot in life to see missionaries peforming great, arduous, and most useful duties, and doing great service to their country and religion. He rejoiced in the friendship of such men, and those of his own religion—Catholics—yielded to none in the zeal and energy with which they did their work. (Cheers.) He had learned much regarding the mission work of which Mr. Lawes was so bright an ornament, and had learned of the terrible trials the missionaries of the South Seas had gone through. There was not one of those missionaries who did not deserve the Victoria Cross as much as any one who had won it in the heat of battle. (Cheers.) Their work was one of perpetual self-sacrifice. If he had now any sons to bring up, he would teach them to respect these missionaries and to understand what they went through. How had they gained their immense victories over the natives? By first conquering themselves, by showing the natives their habits of life, and teaching them to follow that life. Those in authority who went to raise the British flag in New Guinea had said it would have been impossible for them to do anything without the missionaries. (Cheers.) The pioneer missionaries had aided the naval authorities to establish in due form and make the natives understand the British protectorate. (Cheers.) Mr. Lawes, the great Christian preacher and missionary, if only for that one service deserved warm approbation. When New Guinea came to be occupied by persons of the white race it was his earnest prayer that the speculators, and land grubbers, and land robbers, and scoundrels who had done so much harm in these seas, might not be allowed to settle there and live amongst the natives until the country was ripe to receive them, and the risk of their encouraging bad habits was reduced to a minimum. (Cheers.)

The resolution was carried with acclamation.

Mr. J. F. MANN said it had been his intention to give a detailed account of his journey to New Guinea on the occasion of the hoisting of the British flag there by Commodore Erskine, but the arrival of Mr. Lawes had induced him to alter his determination. He read an interesting account of the voyage to New Guinea and the ceremonies performed

by the commodore, including some other particulars relative to the cruise of the British men-of-war on that occasion, and the habits of the natives of the island. In one native school that he visited the children showed great quickness and intelligence, and in one place some of the natives, as he mentioned with much humour, picked his pockets with adroitness. He testified to the great good produced by the missionaries amongst the natives, and to the tact and ability with which the commodore discharged his duties.

The Rev. W. G. LAWES, who was received standing and with loud applause, said:—I feel somewhat embarrassed in attempting to address this large assembly to-night. I have been so long in the backwoods of civilisation and speaking a strange tongue that I cannot readily command the terse and vigorous English with which I should like to do honour to my subject. Then the subject is so large and indefinite, and so much has been written and said about it, that one is perplexed to know what to say and what to leave unsaid. I am not here to-night as a traveller, explorer, naturalist, or merchant, but as a Christian missionary. It is as a Christian minister that I shall speak to night, hoping to be able to throw some light on the country and people from a missionary standpoint. To the Rev. A. W. Murray belongs the honour of founding the mission at Port Moresby, as it had been many years before in the New Hebrides and New Caledonia. In 1873 Mr. Murray placed some Rarotongan teachers at Port Moresby, and in November, 1874, Mrs. Lawes and I arrived there. We arrived on a Saturday afternoon. We went ashore the next day, and selected the site for a house, and before the next Sunday were living in it. It was a hungry time at Port Moresby when we arrived. It was difficult to understand what the people lived on. They would hang about for hours in the hope of a biscuit or a little rice. The people were miserably poor, and the products of the country very few. The people were suspicious, thievish, and troublesome. Some plots were formed to kill us and annex our goods, but through the protecting care of our God no harm befel us. We were accused of causing epidemics, raising ghosts, and robbing gardens. (Laughter.) There was no law, government, or order; and policemen and magistrates were alike unknown. Vice was not disgraceful. A thief was not ashamed of his stealing, and men gloried and boasted of murders that would have filled all this colony with horror and indignation. No mention can be made of mission work in New Guinea without honour being paid to the South Sea Island teachers, who have been in New Guinea the pioneers of civilisation as well as Christianity. (Applause.) We have 28 of these from Tahiti, Rarotonga, Samoa, and Savage Islands. (Applause.) They occupy stations extending from Motumotu in the west, to the extreme eastern point of the island. They have smoothed the way for white men in New Guinea, and were of great service during the commodore's mission in translating and explaining the proclamation. (Applause.) They have a claim upon the sympathy and help of all white men. (Cheers.) Our entire mission staff in the eastern branch consists of two European and 28 South Sea Island missionaries, and I am glad now to be able to add to that number nine ordained New Guineans, who have just gone out as teachers of their countrymen. The entire cost of this staff is about £2,000 a year. There is a great misconception of missionary work, and consequently of the kind of influence brought to bear on the people of a place like New Guinea. Need I say we do not wear black coats, nor yet preach long sermons. We have not tried to teach any system of theology; but, believing the old angel-song as bringing good tidings of great joy to all people, we have tried to give it them untinged by any colour of sectarianism. (Applause.) The life is of the most importance. The people understand more of Christianity from what they see of it in the life than from what they hear about in sermons. We have to give them object lessons in Christianity, and show them what honesty, truth, purity, and righteousness are in the life and conduct. (Applause.) The schools are our greatest hope for the future enlightenment of New Guinea. There is, however, very little desire for knowledge, and the idea that by coming to school they are conferring a favour on us is still the common one. If there was a school board in New Guinea, they would have to pay the children for their attendance. (Laughter.) They are fond of singing, and sing some English tunes fairly well, among others "God Save the Queen"—[applause]—and the "Marseillaise" are great favourites. Need I say all our teaching has to be done in the native language. They have no desire to learn English, and we [illegible] make them. (Applause.) We have our English class with the more advanced in our schools. A great many have learned to read in their own tongue. We have two gospels, hymn book, school book, and geography in their own language. There is a college at Port Moresby, and we teach the young men in it the use of tools. Some of them can plane, saw, and mortice very creditably. In all these ways we have tried to introduce a healthy Christianity, a gospel of liberty, and not one of bondage, a gospel of peace and joy, and not one of gloom and sadness. But this audience will be glad to know what has been effected in 10 years, in what does the New Guinea of to-day differ from that of 10 years ago. The testimony of the commodore and Mr. Mann, who is present to-night, will show how greatly the confidence of the people has been won. This is the first step towards the light, the first rung in the ladder of civilisation. At the principal centres some men and women have embraced Christianity. We have upwards of 150 communicants who testify by their lives that they are followers of Christ. We are glad that some of the women are Christian, for they were among our most bitter opponents. (Loud applause.) Oh! the tongues of some of the women at Port Moresby when we first went there. (Laughter.) They believe in Home Rule in New Guinea, and practise it very vigorously. A man of my own age wouldn't go with us on an expedition as boatman until he had asked his mother. A man has profound respect for the opinion of his wife and his mother, and his mother-in-law. (Laughter and applause.) This government is good when we get the governing power on the right side. At Port Moresby the Sabbath is observed, and a goodly number go to church every Sunday. A good many can read their own language fluently, and some can write well. They like writing letters, but seem to think their main use is to beg for things for which they are too modest to ask. They are model begging letter writers. Port Moresby was a terror to the neighbourhood; the people were pirates and marauders, feared all along the coast. All that has been changed, and for 10 years they have lived at peace with all men. (Loud applause.) During that time much foundation work has been done, the value of which will be known in days to come. I am carrying the four gospels through the press in the Motu language, and the New South Wales Government have promised to print a grammar and dictionary in the same tongue. (Cheers.) This I hope while in the colony to get ready for the press, with the help of the best Polynesian scholar living, the Rev. George Pratt, and it will be of great use to settlers, as well as a valuable contribution to philology. (Applause.) Geographically, a great deal has been done in opening up the country and preparing the way for future explorers. Newspaper correspondents, as your Excellency knows, are very lavish of criticism and remarkably generous with good advice. (A laugh.) One of these said, "The mission had done nothing to improve the condition of the people." Another veteran of the pen, of whose visit we have very pleasant recollections, gave us some honest and kindly criticism. He thought the gospel of maize would have been better than the gospel of Matthew, and that a smiling harvest of Indian corn would have been a greater good than passages of Scripture. But our critic did not know that when we landed at Port Moresby in 1874 we found some maize growing in front of the teacher's house. (Applause.) It was the first thing they did introduce; and since then we have introduced melons, pumpkins, the papaw apple, manioc, the pineapple, and sweet potatoes. Some oranges and lemons, planted by Sir Wm. Macleay at Yule Island, are now bearing, and we have introduced others. (Applause.) And now New Guinea has entered upon a new era, and entered upon it under the most auspicious and hopeful circumstances. The British flag has been hoisted on the southern shores of New Guinea—(loud cheers)—and the people placed under the protectorate of Great Britain. (Cheers.) The honourable duty of proclaiming the protectorate devolved on Commodore Erskine, and in doing it he has won the confidence and esteem of the people. (Cheers.) His name will be remembered and cherished by this generation on New Guinea, just as his uncle, Captain (now Admiral) Erskine, of the Havannah, is remembered in many of the South Sea Islands. The work of proclaiming the protectorate has been done, and it has been well done. It has been done in a Christian spirit, for, after all, England is a Christian country and this is a Christian colony, and you cannot eliminate Christianity from our laws, government, and social life without destroying the whole fabric. "The flag that has braved the battle and the breeze" for so many years has the cross for its basis. I am glad to testify that the honour of the flag was maintained by all the men of the squadron, and although so many men were constantly on shore, I did not hear a single complaint against a marine or blue jacket. The Nelson is not generally classed with missionary ships, and yet she has been a practical teacher of justice, righteousness, and peace, and these are a part of the Gospel we want to teach. The natives had never seen such a fleet of war canoes as the squadron, and that these should leave without injuring anyone has been a grand moral teaching. They have seen what power England has, and know that the commodore could have done anything, and yet injured no one, and did not take so much as a banana without paying for it. The steam-hammer that could crush granite has not cracked a cocoanut. The natives see and wonder, but understand this. The protectorate has secured to the British nation the southern shores, with the fine series of harbours which lie along the coast. I confess I should have been glad to have seen the union jack on both sides of the island—(loud and prolonged applause)—but the Imperial Government evidently means in the responsibility she assumes to discharge faithfully the duties it involves, and may well shrink from assuming a protectorate over unknown tribes in unknown territory. And, after all, the German flag is a guarantee for law and order and justice. It is only among barbarous tribes such as those on New Guinea and New Britain that we expect the suspicion which looks upon a foreign power as a hostile one. (Applause.) The natives of the protectorated district do understand the meaning of it, although they cannot comprehend it in all its bearings. I trust the future development of the protectorate will be in harmony with its inauguration, and that it will become what Commodore Erskine was so anxious to make it, a protectorate of the people. And the protection of native rights is not antagonistic to British interests. The resources of the country will be best developed through the natives, and not by riding roughshod over them. That protection was needed the case of the Hopeful labour vessel amply proves. If the voice of mercy pleading for the lives of the condemned men be heard, I hope there will be no lowering in the public mind of the sense of the greatness of their crime. (Applause.) It is one against their own countrymen as well as against the natives, for by their cruelty and injustice they endangered the lives of all who may follow them. We found many homes at the east end of New Guinea broken up by the visits of these labour vessels. There can be no moral doubt that the men who have gone to Queensland went in the belief that they would return in three months. Many, alas, have found graves in Queensland, but justice demands that the survivors should be returned. (Applause.) If they are detained for the three years for which it is said they agreed, the new flag of the protectorate will have a stain upon it, and the confidence of the people in the justice and truth of the white man will be for ever shaken. With the solitary exception of the places to which the labour vessels have gone there is a friendly, trustful feeling towards the white man, and the Government starts with a clean sheet. (Loud applause.) And now that the coast of New Guinea is sheltered by the British flag, would that I had the power to bring home to the heart of this great assembly a sense of the honour which may be yours, and the responsibility which must be. It is owing to Australian influence that New Guinea is brought under British rule, and now we may ask, "What will you do with it?" The aborigines of this country were too long neglected and forgotten—are the New Guineans to follow in their wake? I ask you to accept them as fellow-subjects and fellow-men. Don't talk about them as "niggers" or "blackfellows," but shake hands with them across the Straits. (Cheers.) The black won't come off; the contact won't hurt you. (Applause and laughter.) But is this poor, cringing creature, with his waist-string and paint, with his nose-stick and feathers, begging for tobacco, capable of learning what truth, honesty, and faithfulness mean? We have proved it, and though I would not claim for them much courage or heroism, yet I am proud to know that I have some very faithful friends on New Guinea. (Applause.) I remember in those early days at Port Moresby, when some of the people wanted to kill us, one of the warriors there said to them—"Yes, you can kill the white man, but you have to reckon with me first, and you will have to get at him over my dead body." (Cheers.) We don't want a coddling policy of blankets and biscuits, but let them be treated as men, weak, ignorant, childish, but still members of the human family, and they will grow up into a vigorous manhood. Have patience with them. You can't make them understand 19th century ideas, nor yet expect 19th century laws, contracts, and treaties to be suitable to them. But don't trample them under your feet. This great nation can afford to be not only just, but to be generous and liberal to a barbarous people like the New Guineans. (Applause.) Christian men and women of this great colony, you have a golden opportunity—New Guinea sits at your feet, and asks for that which has made you great and rich and happy. They ask bread—will you give them a stone? Commerce, art, and science will be represented on New Guinea, and shall not Christianity be represented too? We have erected the banner of the cross on New Guinea, and some are sitting beneath it contented and happy, clothed, and in their right mind. But the great mass of the people are still waiting for the gospel of peace. Before the commodore left he gave to Boe Vagi, the chief of Port Moresby a flag having on it as a device the bird of paradise. It was a happy conjunction—the Union Jack of old England and the bird of paradise. Let us carry out the idea still further, and resolve that on the hills and over the valleys of New Guinea that banner shall float which lifts men from the mire of degradation to the paradise of God. Then, and only then, will it be protection with peace and with honour. (Loud applause.)

The Rev. D. JONES HAMER moved a vote of thanks to His Excellency the Governor for presiding. (Applause.)

Baron von MUELLER seconded the resolution. He said that the presence of the Governor would be productive of great results. In a city like Melbourne, with all its gaieties, we were too apt to think lightly of mission work, and we had but little opportunity to judge of the dangers incurred by the divine emissaries. But when a man like Mr. Lawes, a missionary, came here, and under the presidency of the Governor, related the story of his own experience in such eloquent terms, our attention was re-directed to this channel of Christian work. (Applause.) Though in Melbourne a great deal was done for Christian missions—as much probably as in any other similarly large centre of population—still more might be done, and could be done, to aid the harbingers of peace in their great work. Bringing, as they did, Christianity to the savage, it was of the greatest importance that they should receive full support. (Applause.) We would have none an opportunity of reflecting upon the magnitude of the cause involved in mission work in New Guinea. Let us hope that before the end of the century the whole world would be united in one great Christian community. (Applause.)

The Rev. J. KING, in putting the resolution to the meeting, said an offertory would be taken at the door, and it had been suggested that the receipts, over and above the expenses of the meeting, should be devoted to the purchase of an American organ for Mrs. Lawes. (Cheers.)

The resolution was carried with acclamation.

The GOVERNOR said he was exceedingly thankful to the meeting, and he was also very thankful for the privilege of having been able to hear Mr. Lawes's eloquent address. There was much in that address that the audience should lay to their hearts. (Cheers.)

The Rev. E. T. MILES having pronounced the benediction, the meeting closed.

for tenders.

Daily Telegraph 8/11/84

THE GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY.

The representative of the Geographical Society of Australasia—Mr J. F. Mann—at the ceremony of proclaiming the British protectorate over a portion of New Guinea, prepared a very interesting account of the proceedings, and gives in a pleasing manner his views on the habits of the natives. The paper was read last evening at the monthly meeting of the society by Sir Edward Strickland to a limited audience, which was occasioned, we are told, by an error in the circular convening the meeting. In our own case it is unnecessary to publish this excellent paper for the information of our readers, as the six letters on New Guinea, which were telegraphed last week from Northern Queensland by our special reporter, substantially anticipated all the important information in Mr Mann's communication. It was announced that the Council of the Society had been invited to attend the annual meeting of the Victorian branch of the society which will be shortly held in Melbourne. The following distinguished explorers were elected honorary members:—The Revs. Murray, M'Farland, Chalmers, Sir T. Elder, Hon. A. C. Gregory, Colonel Warburton, Messrs Christie Palmerston, Ernest Giles, E. Favenc, Alexander Forest, F. C. Gregory, and W. Landsborough. The Rev. Thomas M'Pherson presented a map of Tasmania to the society. It gives the aboriginal names of the principal places in the island. A paper will be read by Captain Everill at the next meeting.

A public meeting will be held to-night in the Collins-street Independent Church, under the auspices of the London Missionary Society and the Geographical Society of Australasia, to welcome the Rev. W. G. Lawes, F.R.G.S., the well-known New Guinea missionary, and to hear the reading of a paper by Mr. J. F. Mann, the special representative of the Geographical Society at the recent annexation proceedings. Sir Edward Strickland, K.C.B., Baron von Mueller, the Rev. Joseph King, and other clergymen and geographers will also speak. His Excellency the Governor will occupy the chair, as it is by his express desire that the clerical and lay societies have joined together on this occasion. Mr. Lawes, as the interpreter and mouthpiece of Commodore Erskine to the natives, will no doubt have much to say which will be highly interesting. He, if any man, can give an idea as to the effect the Queen's proclamation is likely to have upon the Papuans, and perhaps, also, he will be able to explain what they in New Guinea understand by the term "Southern coast," over which the protectorate has been established. We understand that Mr. Lawes himself was very much exercised on this question, and that when the proclamation was given him to translate, he specially paid a visit to the Nelson, to ascertain what definition should be given of this. Commodore Erskine, however, keeping to the strict letter of his instructions, declined to offer any opinion, not even saying whether the "protected" territory was supposed to extend to the foot of the hills at the back of Port Moresby. The well-known missionary fame of Mr. Lawes will insure him a hearty welcome from church members, and many outside the pale will no less heartily greet a gentleman who has so worthily upheld the character of our race in New Guinea, and to whom so many travellers have been under obligations. Mr. J. F. Mann will give his experiences of the annexation programme from another point of view, and the proceedings altogether will be of great public interest.

THE CAROLINE ISLANDS.*

This is the most elaborate work on the Caroline Islands that has appeared in English. Mr. Christian was a neighbour and friend of R. L. Stevenson in Samoa, where he lived three years, cultivating economic plants for distribution among the natives. Subsequently he met Mr. Louis Becke, who told him of "an ancient island Venice shrouded in jungle, an enchanted region of archæology far away in the Sea of Small Islands, termed Micronesia by geographers." The result was an exploration of the Caroline Group and this handsome volume of 400 pages. Not much has hitherto been known of these islands, as the Spaniards, to whom they belonged until the other day, are not an enterprising or scientific people. Apart from the natives, however, the group has features of special interest to the traveller and explorer. Chief among these are the remarkable ruins of Nanmatal, on the east coast of Ponape. These had been visited by a German—J. S. Kubary—about 12 years ago, and they were explored and partly excavated by Mr. Christian. They are of massive stone, and consist of remains of walls, courtyards, gateways, terraces, and vaults, or underground chambers. The conclusions arrived at with regard to these ruins by Kubary, in which Mr. Christian concurs, are that they were erected by a race preceding the present inhabitants of Ponape; that the builders were a black people, whereas the Ponapeans are a mixed race; that the ruins afford no proof that the island is subsiding, as was held by Darwin and Dana; and that they are the remains of a town built out of the water by a seafaring people, also that the theory that they are the remains of fortifications built by Spanish pirates is baseless. Another singular place is the Chokolai cemetery, consisting of a number of graves not more than 4ft. or 4½ft. in length, believed by the natives to be the tombs of the Little Folk, or woodland elves, but by ethnologists of dwarf negritos. According to Ponapean tradition, they dwelt in the land before the coming of the giants and the cannibals—that is, probably, the Malayo-Polynesian settlers and the Melanesians from the south. These dwarfs are still believed to haunt the dark recesses of the forest, and to be very malignant and revengeful. Among the striking geographical features of Ponape is a great basaltic scarp, or precipice, the "Paip-alap," 937ft. high, on the north side. The glen below was, according to tradition, the quarry whence the early builders gathered the stone for the wonderful buildings on the east coast. This remarkable object is thus described by Mr. Christian:—"The sides of the great precipice show out wondrously in the rays of the rising sun. The cliff face shows a strongly-marked formation of columnar basalt, like that of the Giants' Causeway and the South Cape of Tasmania. Right under the great pile one views in the solid rock stripes and veinings of amber and slaty grey, with vivid velvety black splashes of rich volcanic soil washed and filtered down from the highlands above. The effect is further diversified by ledges of shimmering herbage, where flying seeds of grass, or weed, or fern have lodged. On the summit, far, far above our heads, wave clumps of pandanus, and the native gardenia, flinging out their feathery outline against the sky, firm-rooted on the verge of the dizzy gulf of air."

Mr. Christian gives a full account of the natives, their manners and customs, social system, folk lore and traditions. The character of the Caroline islander presents some curious contradictions. He has fitful seasons of wonderful energy, with long spells of incorrigible laziness, is very superstitious, yet exceedingly practical in small matters. He has a good deal of the Malay stoicism and apathy, combined with great penetration and acuteness. His senses are very keen, and his powers of minute observation remarkable. In many of his doings he exhibits a highly comical mixture of shrewdness and simplicity, of seriousness and buffoonery, of light-hearted knavery and a sense of rude justice. He is fairly honest, and when his confidence has been gained and his suspicions laid to rest he is a faithful friend and an excellent host; but to his enemies he shows a talent for intrigue, lying, and chicanery that would delight a Machiavelli. He is liable to fits of dangerous sullenness when he considers himself slighted, and is inclined to be revengeful. It is said that many of the Ponapeans have changed for the worse of late years, having grown thievish, churlish, and disobliging. Probably, like most savage peoples, contact with civilisation will have a deteriorating effect upon him, at any rate for a time. Now that the islands have come under German rule, their natural resources and antiquities will, no doubt, be thoroughly explored. In the meantime, Mr. Christian has made a valuable contribution to our knowledge of a comparatively little known group. Admiral Bridge has written an introduction to the volume, which contains maps and plans and a large number of interesting illustrations. Our copy is from Messrs. Melville and Mullen.

*"The Caroline Islands—Travel in the Sea of the Little Lands." By F. W. Christian, B.A., F.R.G.S. London: Methuen and Co.

NEW GUINEA PROTECTORATE.

(BY OUR SPECIAL COMMISSIONER.)

VIII.

From Motu Motu the Nelson returned to Port Moresby and remained there several days, during which time she and some of the other war vessels were coaled from a collier which had arrived from Newcastle, and a quantity of coal was landed for the future use of the men-of-war that are to remain for a time cruising along the coast. This second visit to Port Moresby was not so interesting as the first. The native village was dull. The male population were still absent on their trading voyage—we had, in fact, seen their canoes in the lagoon at Motu Motu—and the women and children had become so used to their white visitors that the novelty of our appearance had passed off, and they took little notice of us or we of them. The chief occupation of the women during our second visit was preparing clay for the making of earthenware pots—and this was done by pounding the clay with large stones into small pieces and then picking out the bits of stone and lime—and shaving the heads of some of their number, this operation, which was a very peculiar one, being performed without the aid of lather, and by means of pieces of broken glass bottle having a very sharp edge. It was during this time that some of us made the excursions into the country which brought under our notice the village in the trees and the tribe which inhabited it—one of the mountain tribes, and real Papuans. One thing in these excursions which attracted the attention of those of the party who were familiar with the Australian bush was the great similarity between the appearance of much of the country passed over and the country in Australia. There are palms, large flowering and fruit-bearing trees, and ordinary forest trees which are unknown to Australians, but on the other hand there is the gum-tree, or eucalyptus, appearing like an old friend and in considerable quantities, though, so far as we saw, not in anything like the perfection of growth seen here. The silver-leaf gum was in some places growing very thickly, and from a distance a tract of land covered with this tree—generally it was growing on ridges or hill slopes—wore the appearance of being shrouded in mist. On the more level land the grass had grown to a considerable height, and the trees being no more numerous than is the case in what is known in these colonies as open country, it was not difficult to indulge in the sport of heading one's horse after wallabies, which frequently made their appearance in the neighbourhood of the path, and on being disturbed hopped away to safer quarters. These marsupials were generally small and of a reddish colour. The brown wallaby was seldom seen, and in only one case was the animal of any appreciable size. But it is said that both the large wallaby and the kangaroo are to be found, and that the natives kill great numbers by first lighting a line of fires and then driving the animals towards the fires and spearing them. The flesh of these marsupials is the only meat the natives eat, and it is the only meat the missionaries get to eat except that which they import preserved in tins, for there are no cattle in New Guinea. Boating and shooting parties were frequent at Port Moresby while the ships were at anchor there, and as the south-east monsoon which blows at this period of the year would freshen towards evening to something like half a gale, raising a tolerably rough sea for the boats, the boating excursions and even visits to the shore were neither uninteresting nor unexciting. Rambles about the hills surrounding Port Moresby were also worth undertaking, for it was from the summits of those hills that the plantations formed by the natives could best be seen. These plantations, notwithstanding that the season was very dry, appeared as green and flourishing as though constantly refreshed by rain, and surrounded as they were by very neatly constructed fences, formed of small upright saplings placed close together and securely tied to cross pieces acting as rails, there was a completeness about them which was very creditable to native industry. The fences would not be strong enough to keep out cattle, but they are sufficiently well made to prevent depredations by marsupials, and kangaroos or wallabies are the only enemies in New Guinea to native agriculture. In some of the plantations the more attractive of the trees which were growing on the land before it was placed under cultivation have been left standing, with very fine effect, and it is surprising to see how the soil on a stony ridge or summit of a hill has been utilised for the planting of banana-trees, though the stones lying around are innumerable. A day or two before leaving Port Moresby the second time, three chiefs who had been at war at Redscar Bay, and who it was understood had been concerned in the sale of an extensive tract of land to a white trader at New Guinea, were brought from their village to see the Commodore, and have explained to them the new order of things with regard to fighting and the sale of land, which by the provisions of the proclamation establishing the Protectorate will henceforth have to be observed. They were fine-looking fellows, with great heads of hair adorned with picturesque headdresses, and they were quite a feature in the place during the time they remained there.

Everything being ready for a departure eastwards, the Nelson left Port Moresby finally early on the morning of Monday, 17th November, for Hood Bay and the large native village called Kerepunu, the Espiegle having previously gone in the same direction for the purpose of picking up chiefs on the way. We had seen something of this part of the coast, though at a greater distance, when the Nelson first sighted New Guinea on her voyage from Sydney and Brisbane, and therefore it was not entirely new to us. But we had no distinct acquaintance with Hood Bay and the large villages around it, and so, as the Nelson steamed closer towards the land, and the interesting features of the bay and its villages became

apparent, we were again excited by the prospect of finding something new in scenery, people, and incident on shore. Hood Bay is a remarkable place. The indentation in the coast which entitles the locality to be called a bay is very slight, but a reef runs out in a south-easterly direction for a long distance to sea, and this affords fair protection to vessels anchoring there. Reefs abound on the coast of New Guinea, and when steaming into Hood Bay discoloured water seemed to start up ahead of the Nelson in every direction. But, as easily handled as a yacht, and with a good look-out in the foretop in the person of Captain Liljeblad, of the mission schooner Ellengowan, who piloted the flagship all the time she was at New Guinea, and with the leadsman constantly heaving the lead, the Nelson avoided all dangers, and dropped anchor about two miles from the shore, with the great reef protecting the bay right ahead of her, the open sea behind, and landwards a long line of cocoanut and banana plantations bordering the beach and fringing a background of hills, which were evidently of volcanic formation, and looked remarkably pretty in a covering of light green grass, flecked here and there with dark-looking clumps of trees and brushwood. Kerepunu, the village we were in quest of, was to be seen on the east point of the entrance to Hood Lagoon; and in the lagoon, immediately opposite the village, was anchored the Espiegle, though from the deck of the Nelson she was invisible, and seemed to have disappeared in some unaccountable manner behind the cocoanut trees. It was a long pull from the flagship to the village, but a couple of boats went on shore soon after the ship anchored, and we were soon in the midst of the natives and their houses.

Seawards there could be observed a number of canoes with the natives in them fishing off the reef, and on the shore of the lagoon, opposite the village, native women and children were returning home from the plantations. The village was close to the beach, but away from the water, the houses being of a larger description than is ordinarily met with, and built upon more substantial-looking props or piles. They were peculiar too for having a very old, weather-worn, and soiled aspect. The platforms in front of the houses were of heavier and more permanent make than those met with westward, and each house appeared to consist of two rooms, the one adjoining the platform being quite open, and the other entered by an aperture doing duty for a door. But that about the architecture of the houses which most struck the visitors was the extraordinary form of dwelling used by the chiefs of the place. These structures were altogether different from the ordinary habitations, and had in every case a spire carried above the roof-level to a height of about 80 feet, and on the top of the spire was a cane with a nautilus shell stuck upon the point. So curious did all this seem, that the general appearance of one of these houses was not very unlike the form of a giraffe, if that animal can be imagined with a dozen or so of legs, instead of four. The body of the animal would then represent the roofed portion of the house, the long neck the spire, and the legs the props or piles upon which the house is built. The overhanging portion of the roof of the house, that is the portion of roof that shaded the platform, was ornamented with the jawbones of pigs, strung together and suspended from the rafters, and the part of the house in which the chief and his family lived was approached by a short and roughly constructed ladder passing upwards from the platform. One chief had the posts upon which his house rested carved with various devices, one representing a crocodile or alligator some 10 or 12 feet in length, and so well done that a very good idea was presented of this pest of all New Guinea inland waters. There were streets in the village, but with very little regularity about them, and the soil being a very dirty-looking sand there was nothing in the appearance of the streets pleasant to the eye. Everything in the village itself presented a dirty, unattractive aspect; and the condition of the natives made matters very much worse in this respect, for a dirtier or more diseased-looking lot of people it would be difficult to find. They are a fairly large race, and they were attired somewhat the same as the natives westward—that is, the men wore the girdle, though of a different kind, and ornamented their necks with the crescent of pearl, and the women were clothed in the grass petticoat, the material of which the dress was made being in larger strips than at any other place we had visited. But while most of the men had bushy hair, the hair of others was short and curly, like that of the negro, and a large proportion of men, women, and children were suffering from a contagious skin disease—a kind of ringworm which spreads over the whole body, causes the skin to peel off in shreds, afflicts the native suffering from it with an apparently constant and almost intolerable itch, and gives him a decidedly leprous appearance. As we went further eastward we found this disease existing in every tribe we visited, but in no instance was it so bad as we saw it at Kerepunu. It was not at all agreeable to find natives in this condition approaching us as closely and as anxious to handle us as natives who had nothing the matter with them, and it was with some consolation we heard, from those who professed to know, that this skin disease never afflicts a white man. The natives came about us in a crowd, and everything they had for sale they endeavoured to barter for tobacco, knives, or tomahawks. It was a very curious scene in the streets of the village while they were following the visitors about. Every native in the place was either in the streets or outside the houses on the platforms, and their incessant jabber and persistent efforts to attract attention to what they wished to sell—in some instances the articles being of a very paltry description—never seemed to grow less. There were many sullen-looking faces among the crowd; and sometimes a face of this kind would be seen scowling from a platform, as though its owner, denying the right of the visitors to come to the village, refused to have anything to do with them; but, on the other hand, there were large numbers of men who were very friendly and good-humoured, and the women, though very ugly and dirty, were not ill-disposed towards us. It was a relief, however, to get away from the natives and visit the mission-house, which is very pleasantly situated on some rising ground overlooking the sea, and in the midst of a well-kept cocoanut and banana plantation. The heat of the sun and the sandy nature of the soil about the village had made walking rather tiresome, and it was with quite a new sensation that some of us stepped over a stile which is in the place of a gate at the mission plantation, and began to enjoy the cool shade of the palms above our heads. Very pleasant indeed it was, and still more pleasant to see the open cheerful faces of the native teachers' wives, to eat the luscious bananas which they brought to us, and to drink a refreshing draught of milk from the cocoanut plucked but a few minutes before from a tree. We had our first experience here of New Guinea natives climbing the cocoanut trees, and it was an interesting sight. Taking a piece of a rope, a native would tie the ends together so as to make a loop, which, with his feet inside of it, would permit of his legs being extended just wide enough to give his feet a good grasp of the tree. Then clasping the tree with his hands, he would draw himself upwards, his feet being raised together and stretched to the limits of the rope, and hands and feet alternately holding fast to the tree, until the full height of the long, straight, branchless stem had been climbed, when the cocoanuts wanted would be broken from the bunches growing immediately under the leaves and thrown to the ground. Other natives would then take pointed sticks and wrench the husks off, and a smart tap or two from something heavy around the top of a nut would in a few seconds make an opening, and revealing the pleasant-tasting beverage within strongly tempt one to drink. We saw the belle of the village at this mission station. She was not handsome, or pretty, but she had a cheerful countenance, was tall and well-made, tattooed rather elaborately, and wore necklaces of beads and shell armlets; and though somewhat shy she was not averse to making our acquaintance. We left the mission station and the village shortly before dusk; but prior to embarking in our boats we learned something interesting with regard to the native drum, an instrument formed of a piece of hollowed wood shaped like an hour-glass, but about three feet long, ornamented with feathers and string, and covered at the ends with snake or iguana skin. One of the officers of the Nelson possessed a boar's tusk, which was so good a specimen that it formed almost a complete circle, and every native in the village coveted it. Eventually he gave it away in exchange for the finest greenstone axe we saw during our stay at New Guinea; but before this axe made its appearance, almost everything any one native possessed was offered for the tusk, and among the articles offered were several drums. But though the natives offering these drums were willing to barter them for the tusk, they would not on any account permit any of the white visitors to beat them. They watched assiduously, and any attempt to tap the covering of the drum, however slightly, was carefully prevented. At first this could not be understood, but afterwards the natives managed to make us comprehend that if a white man were to beat the drum it would be the cause of some one dying in the village; so the drums all the time we were there were silent.

The British flag was hoisted in the village early on the following morning. The flagstaff had been erected in the midst of the houses and in a kind of quadrangle which was named "Espiegle Square," a board with this name painted upon it being affixed to the platform of one of the houses; and the assemblage at the ceremony of reading the proclamation of the Protectorate and hoisting the flag was a very interesting and picturesque one. The naval officers wore their cocked hats and epaulettes, the blue-jackets and marines were in white dress and straw hats, the crowd of natives was very much larger than had been present at any previous ceremony, and the attention to detail in the general arrangements for the occasion was as marked as it was at Port Moresby. The Commodore and the officers who landed with him in his barge from the Nelson, together with Mr. and Mrs. Lawes and Mr. Chalmers, stood upon one of the platforms at one side of the square, a sail having first been stretched over the platform to shade them from the sun. The native teachers and their wives seated themselves before the platform, and immediately in front of them were ranged the fine-looking chiefs of the Hood Bay district whom I described in a previous article, with Koapena, the fighting chief of Aroma, among them. He stood in the centre of this group, holding the stick of office that had been given him by the Commodore the day previous in his right hand, and his lime gourd in the other; and on either side of him were ranged his companion chiefs with tufts of green leaves stuck in their armlets, and armed as for war with shield and spear. These shields, made of wood, shaped something like the figure 8, covered with a neat kind of matting, and ornamented with a fringe of bright-coloured feathers and string, were worn on the left arm, and allowed to rest on the left thigh, while the long-barbed spear was held in the right hand, the point of the weapon sticking in the sand, and the shaft inclining to the chief's right shoulder. It can easily be imagined with what attractiveness the grouping of these native chiefs had been arranged, and when it is said that from this group the blue-jackets and marines branched off into the hollow square formation, that around the troops, and on every house platform in the square, and along the whole length of the village street, the brown forms of the natives congregated like bees, and that the uniforms of the officers present, and the colours borne by the colour-party who had landed with the troops, were particularly gay in the bright morning sun, it can be understood that the spectacle was one well worth witnessing. All that is then wanted to fill in the whole picture is the attention of the natives while the proclamation is read and interpreted, the sudden fright and headlong disappearance of many of them into the recesses of their houses at the sound of the first gun saluting from the Espiegle the appearance on the flagstaff of the Union Jack, the rattle of the small arms firing the *feu de joie*, the strains of the National Anthem, and the final British cheers, led by Captain Bridge, for the Queen. Then the troops fell back a few paces, and room was made for a war dance, or an exhibition by the armed chiefs of the native method of fighting. Suddenly darting from where they had been standing, some of them rushed forward at an imaginary enemy, their shields raised as though to defend themselves from flying weapons, and their spears firmly grasped and quivering as they were poised ready to be hurled at the first glimpse of the foe. There was no war whoop, for the native warfare in New Guinea is carried on by stealth; only a low exclamation was now and then heard as though the forms of some of the enemy had been seen, and increased exertions were necessary to cope with them; and in that fashion the chiefs—those who commenced the attack being quickly joined by the others—ran this way and that, from the shelter or concealment of one imaginary tree or rock to that of another, now crouching to the ground as though creeping upon an unwary enemy, and then standing erect and with all the strength of the right arm making the stroke, which in real warfare would send the spear whizzing on its deadly mission through the air. The rapidity of movement on the part of these chiefs was extraordinary, and their darting from side to side either in the supposed chase of an active enemy, or to dodge his weapons or divert his aim, showed they possessed in a remarkable degree the qualifications considered in their warfare to be essential to victory. But, interesting as this display of fighting tactics was to the visitors, it was in a large measure a delusion, for the New Guinea natives are not brave warriors. There are, of course, exceptions; but the general body are (to use a term employed by Mr. Lawes in an address he delivered on board the Nelson on the Sunday preceding her return to Sydney) "sneaking murderers." They covet the tattoo marks, which show that they have killed someone, as ardently as a British soldier or sailor covets a medal, but not with the feelings of brave men. They will watch for weeks to get behind an enemy and pounce upon him unawares, and then capturing him, all the young men of the village will stick their spears into him, and return home glorying in the deed. Or they will lie in wait for the women and children of a village, and falling upon them suddenly, slaughter them remorselessly. Mr. Chalmers on one occasion remonstrated with a chief for the part he had taken in a massacre of this kind, and told him that white men considered it the greatest cowardice to injure a woman. The chief was astonished at the idea, and, laughing derisively, exclaimed in his own language: "What fools you are! Don't you see that if you kill the women you prevent the birth of any more warriors!"

NEW GUINEA PROTECTORATE.

(BY OUR SPECIAL COMMISSIONER.)

IX.

When the men of a native village resolve upon fighting the natives of some other village, they set out in an irregular party, and attack secretly, generally from behind trees. Besides their spears and bows and arrows, they have greenstone clubs, fitted securely on stout wooden handles, some of the clubs being star-shaped, and others flat and round, with a smooth sharp edge, and they have a very cruel-looking instrument called a man-catcher. This consists of a cane loop with a long handle, from which projects within the loop a sharp wooden prong several inches in length. Sometimes the cane forming the loop is decorated with bits of string or fibre, which gives it the appearance of being ornamented with ribands and to a great extent masks the real purpose of the instrument. But in the hands of a native on the warpath the man-catcher performs the duty of a lassoo, and thrown over the head of a flying enemy, who may be a woman or a child, the loop falls to the shoulders, the flight of the unfortunate being is suddenly checked, and with the check the back of the neck is brought violently against the prong, which is apparently sharp and strong enough to pith the captive as a bullock is pithed in the shambles. It may be, however, that a spear or an arrow brings the fugitive to the ground, and then with a rush the pursuer is in a moment upon his fallen enemy; in another moment he has with one hand seized him by the hair of the head, while with the other he takes from his mouth a bamboo-knife, which by his tearing away a strip with his teeth at once acquires an edge as sharp as that of a razor; and before the poor wounded native has time to crave for mercy, or even to utter a cry, his head is off, and his conqueror carrying it in all its ghastliness away with him.

On one of the peaks of the Macgillivary range of mountains, near Hood Bay, there is the village of a mountain tribe who have built their houses inside and around what is evidently the crater of an extinct volcano, and so carefully has the village been planned for strategic purposes that the position of some of the houses has obviously been chosen so that they may be used as places from which a constant lookout can be kept, and any attempt on the part of an enemy to surprise the village prevented. This romantically-situated village has been, it is said, the scene of many a native fight, a neighbouring tribe—the Kalo natives—having tried time after time to capture it; and recently it was the cause of the death of a noted warrior chief, whose native name was Vali, but who was known to the missionaries as Saul. About 18 months ago the Kalo people went inland to the mountain village, and managed to capture a man and a girl, who were immediately decapitated, and their heads taken to the sacred place in the Kalo village, where they were displayed to the gaze of the populace. It so happened that the girl was the daughter of a chief of the village in the mountains, and the chief declared that the murder of his daughter could only be followed by more blood, and that he would have no peace between his tribe and the Kalo people. The consequence was the murder of Saul only a few days before the Nelson reached Kerepunu. A large number of the Kalo natives were out hunting the kangaroo, and being observed by the mountain tribe, who quickly signalled to tribes adjacent to them, the Kalo men were surrounded. They were warned by some Kerepunu natives of their danger, and most of them were able to escape; but Saul refused to run away. He possessed two heads, and he was a great warrior; and he and a cousin remained. His courage, however, did him no service. He was very soon the target for many spears, and, falling with the spears sticking in him, his head was cut off by the very chief whose daughter had been murdered, and his warrior tattoo marks were savagely hacked from his body. When a chief has killed his enemy he remains secluded in his village for several days. He is sacred for the time, and neither pays nor receives visits, and no consideration will induce him to violate this custom.

From Kerepunu H.M.S. Espiegle, as I stated in a former article, visited Toulon Island in Amazon Bay. Amazon Island is the name by which this island is generally known, for the reason, it is believed, that when the place was first visited only women were seen there, the men being at the time away on the mainland either in the plantations or fighting. Mr. Chalmers' first experience of the locality was, however, sufficient to convince him that there was certainly some ground for the idea which had got abroad that the place was peopled by Amazons, for he had scarcely landed before some of the women ordered him back to his boat, and when their signs to him to depart were not heeded they simply took hold of him and, leading him to the boat, compelled him to go away. The island is a lovely spot, small, but in some aspects not unlike Yule Island, for it has the same kind of beautiful light green hills rising above the dark foliage of the cocoanut palms and the luxurisnt forest vegetation which fringe the beach and grow in the recesses which divide the hills. The water where it laves the sand, and for some distance out from the island, to the limit, in fact, of the coral reef which surrounds it, is of a brilliant light green colour and as clear as crystal, and through its transparent depths can be seen unlimited stores of marine treasures lovely enough to deck the daintiest fairy's bower. Out at sea a reef rises so close to the surface of the water that the waves passing over it break into foam; and in the vicinity of this reef were several large fishing canoes under sail. Landwards and quite close to the mainland were some small islands with breezy-looking cocoanut trees upon them, and then behind, separated from these islands by narrow passages of water, the coast range of mountains—not alone, not one line of upheaved land running along the coast like a solitary and almost unbroken ridge, but standing as in the front rank of a battalion of mountains, and as though to show how insignificant it and its immediate companion ranges were in comparison with the majestic Owen Stanley range, which, rearmost of all, shot its peaks upwards far above everything, until they penetrated even some of the higher belts of cloud and seemed like distant islands in a misty sea. It was at Toulon Island, it will be remembered, where the boats of the Espiegle were armed in consequence of Mr. Chalmers thinking that the natives might regard the man-of-war as a vessel come to punish them for an attack made by their tribe a few weeks before on a beche-de-mer schooner at Cloudy Bay, and consequently that they would resist any attempt to land. There was something more than ordinarily exciting in the going ashore in an armed boat; but as things turned out there was no necessity for arms, and we did not see the sight that would have been worth seeing—a crowd of savages yelling their threats and cries of defiance as the boats approached the land, and then launching a cloud of spears; and finally the whole body of them running helter-skelter and tumbling one over the other in their frantic efforts to escape into the bush from the rifles of the blue-jackets. Instead of that the canoes came off in a peaceful way to trade, and we were received in a friendly manner on shore; but until we saw the first canoe coming out from the land to meet the Espiegle as she was approaching the island there was no saying what our reception was likely to be, and a native teacher who was on board with us was directed to get into the rigging and explain to the natives in the canoe what we were and what our mission was, so that it might be understood at once that we were friends. Very soon after we had anchored a fleet of canoes were around the ship to trade, and curios, including a tolerably large supply of bird of paradise plumes were to be had on every hand for a few sticks of tobacco. The village was situated in a lovely little cove sheltered on one side by an extraordinary mass of dark rock, which formed in one place a romantic, natural archway, backed by a hill covered to its summit with tropical vegetation; and on the other side was a second hill, with its slopes and the ravines upon its side studded with palms. The beach was for some distance lined by a fleet of large double canoes, each rigged with a mast and stays, and one covered in as with a roof or cane awning, and all with their sides ornamented in such a manner that they appeared to have painted ports. The houses of the village were close to the beach, but for the first time in our experience none of them faced the water. The fronts of the houses seen on approaching the land were the other way, and when we had landed and got into the midst of the village we found that it consisted of one long, narrow street, with houses on either side, facing inwards to the street, and built in a style very similar to what we had seen at Kerepunu, but rather higher in the roof and more pointed. Behind the houses, and at either end of the village, the cocoanut trees were growing, and the taro and yam plantations were to be found beyond the cocoanut trees, and in the rich alluvial soil about the hills. The natives were numerous, and sat upon the platforms in front of their houses, or followed us about the village. The hair of the men was in many instances very short, cropped close to the head, while in others it was rather woolly. When it was worn long it was decorated with plumes of cockatoo feathers, and sometimes with a red blossom from the hibiscus, worn over each ear. Many of them wore the ordinary girdle, but a few, and notably the chief of the village, wore a band of cords and cloth. He was attired also in a headdress of shells, and in cane armlets, the one on his right arm being ornamented with a bunch of green leaves and with a long broad streamer or riband which hung almost to the ground. Through his nose was a circular shell, and around his neck a band of small red shells, to which were appended some strings of small coloured beads and a large boar's tusk. But that which was most noticeable about the male portion of the population of this village was the number of men that were in mourning, and these had according to the custom that prevails all along the coast coloured the whole of their bodies an intense black, and adorned themselves with dark ornaments. It was said that the natives of Toulon Island are continually fighting the mountain tribes, and that this accounted for so many men being in mourning, but we learned also that there had been several recent deaths of an ordinary character in the village, and that these had thrown many of the natives into black. I do not remember to have seen in any village along the coast a female native in mourning, and certainly unless they had some mourning dress not noticeable to strangers, there were none in any but the ordinary everyday attire in Toulon Island. This ordinary attire was remarkable for its dimensions, for so very large and bulky was the grass or fibre petticoat that it suggested in some cases the presence of a crinoline, and in others the adoption of a style similar to that which is seen in the dress of a ballet dancer. Tattooing appeared to be practised very extensively among the women, but they were not attractive in any respect, and in many instances their children were suffering from the skin disease which was so widespread at Kerepunu, or from loathsome sores. The ceremony which Captain Bridge, with the assistance of Mr. Chalmers, performed in explaining to the natives of the island what the Commodore was doing along the coast, has already been described, but it may be interesting if I mention here in relation to the courtesy which was shown by the chief of the village to Captain Bridge in leading him to his house, providing him with a seat upon the platform, where he was immediately surrounded by the principal men of the island, and in a manner introducing him to the wife (or wives) and family, who were inside the house, that the order of proceedings was very like what I have frequently seen occur on the occasion of the visit by a Minister of the Crown to a country township in New South Wales and his reception there by the local magnates. It was even more like the Australian ceremony when at the conclusion of Captain Bridge's speech he walked about the village accompanied by some of the more picturesquely dressed of the natives, in order to see the lions of the place, the only difference of any importance between what transpires here and what took place there being that instead of an inspection of the local hospital and the gaol and the public school, there were to be seen the curious native houses and their inmates, the cocoanut groves, and the wonderful beauty of the foliage that clothed the sides of the hills. Otherwise the circumstances of the time were not very dissimilar from what often takes place in this colony, and it might even be said that at the conclusion of the ceremony champagne was uncorked, for some cocoanuts fresh from the trees were brought to us, and having been opened and handed round their delicious beverage was quaffed to satiety.

In the afternoon of the same day as that of the visit to Toulon Island the Espiegle rejoined the Nelson, the Raven, and the Swinger in Argyle Bay, the approach to which opened out to the view a panorama of very lovely scenery. Numbers of islands dot this part of the coast, and as one after another came in sight, with its leafy hills and its clusters of cocoanut trees, its sandy beaches or dark rocks, with their border of white surf, all standing out in bold distinctness from a majestic background of blue-tinted and cloud-capped mountains on the mainland, the scene was a very attractive one. On the westernmost side of the entrance to Argyle Bay is Du Faure Island, a large island with hills upon it of the prettiest green, and a curious mass of rocks, so formed in the water that they should be a wonderful place for sound and fury when a storm is at its height and the waves are high; and over to the east there is the tiniest rocky islet, with three or four cocoanut trees growing upon it, appearing in the ocean as an oasis must appear in a desert, and yet so diminutive that the rock and its few palms seem little more than a delicate etching on the sky. When right inside the bay the ships were completely landlocked in a harbour where the hills rose high from the water's edge, covered with vegetation to their summits, and where the harbour water found its way around jutting points of land and through island passages in such a manner that the prettiest little nooks were to be discovered in all directions; and in the seclusion and peacefulness which these inlets afforded the cocoanuts grew and the natives of the place had built their villages. The villages were small, and the houses were so constructed that some of the roofs were considerably depressed in the centre, while in others the gable ends were very much peaked. They were close to the beach, and in the midst of dense vegetation, in which the cocoanut palm and the breadfruit tree were conspicuous among forest trees of great variety and beautiful foliage. The male natives wore a strip of banana tree bark, and the women a dress formed apparently

of several of their grass or fibre petticoats placed one over the other, a style of fashion which imparted to them a very bulky appearance. The hair of the men was moplike, though not by any means so much so as was the case at Port Moresby, and in their hair were stuck long wooden combs, with handles in some instances more than two feet long, and ornamented at the end with a bit of fibrous material which was blown about like a piece of riband. Many of them had painted broad black lines across their foreheads and faces, and had cut in the lobes of their ears large holes, in which they had placed pieces of banana leaf or tortoise-shell earrings. One fellow we saw had his face and chest quite black, as though he were in mourning. The women wore their hair twisted into very small ringlets, and they were tattooed very elaborately in lines across the face and about the body, and as a rule appeared healthy and robust and not bad-looking, but a number of them were suffering from the usual skin disease. They were full of curiosity respecting their strange visitors, though most of them on the occasion of our first visiting a village very carefully refrained from approaching too near to us. I remember bargaining with one for the purchase of a basket; but in consequence of her aptness for trade it was some time before I could effect an exchange for the tobacco I was offering, and when I did succeed my skill in driving a bargain appeared to so charm a big male savage who had been looking on that he laughed outright, and, throwing his arms around me apparently in admiration of what I had done, absolutely hugged me, —a proceeding to which I was obliged to submit, as he was a strapping fellow and carried in one of his hands a formidable-looking tomahawk, circumstances which might have made any resentment on my part somewhat serious in its results. Another incident in which one of the Nelson's party was concerned, besides being amusing, showed the thieving propensities of the natives. He had taken ashore among other articles of trade a number of pipes, and had endeavoured to exchange some of them for curios, which the natives, however, valued more highly than he was disposed to consider fair. So he refused to part with his pipes, and returned with them, as he believed, on board the Nelson. But on examining his pockets he discovered that, while he had been protesting to one native against the exorbitant price he was asking for what he was willing to sell, some other natives had quietly picked his pockets and cleared them of every pipe he possessed. It was at one of the villages of Argyle Bay where we first saw any very definite signs of the manner of native burial. We had seen two or three small patches of ground fenced round in a very ordinary way in front of some of the native houses at Port Moresby, and had understood they were graves; but at Argyle Bay the graves of the native dead were much more distinct, and greater attention appeared to be paid to them. They were quite close to the house, fenced round with fresh saplings, and shaded by palm branches, and they were regarded as sacred from the approach of strangers. One grave was close to a large tree, in the lower branches of which were the remains of a kind of platform covered with decayed palm leaves as though they had formed a temporary resting place for a body before it was placed in the ground near the root of the tree; but we could not get intelligible information from the natives on that point. All a native would do, when asked by signs what had been in the tree, was to indicate that there was some one buried within the sapling fence near the tree, and by a shake of his head and a warning movement of his mouth hint to us that we had better go away. A string was stretched around one of the graves, and whenever a string is seen around a grave it must be avoided, or great offence may be given to the natives of a village. Under no circumstances, it is said, must any one ever pass under the string. If a white man visiting a village should accidentally discover a grave protected in this manner, or should even approach quite close to the string before he is aware of its presence, he does well to retrace his steps, for such a proceeding as that would at once indicate to the natives that the visit to the grave was unintentional, and that there was no desire on the part of the visitor to show it any disrespect.

The proclamation of the protectorate was read and the flag was hoisted at Argyle Bay on the morning of the 20th November, on the beach of an inlet where there were only a few native huts, but where the flag would be in full view of any vessels anchoring in the bay. The locality was mountainous and covered with luxuriant and beautiful foliage, but it was in general appearance somewhat like Middle Harbour, and the view from the beach towards the fleet at anchor was unique in its loveliness. From this little sandy nook one could see the headlands and the islands, the mountains and the foliage, and the brilliantly-tinted water, all of which had formed such an attractive scene when the vessels entered the harbour the previous day, in a new aspect. With the altered position in which these constituents of the original view were now before the eye, the scene had changed as a picture changes by a turn of the kaleidoscope, and new beauties had sprung into existence with the new combination and arrangement. There was a tolerably large assemblage of natives present, and they were very attentive to what was read to them by the Commodore and by the interpreter. The latter, however, did not appear to be as intelligible to his audience as the interpreters at previous places had been, and a sullen-looking chief rose in a threatening mood with other natives from where they had been sitting, and walking over to the interpreter he addressed him in words which, from his manner of speech, seemed to be a peremptory demand for an explanation of something they had not understood. There was evidently in the minds of some of the natives a suspicion that the real object of the visit of the ships of war might not be what the Commodore explained through the interpreter; and as labour vessels had been, it was said, at Argyle Bay there was doubtless some ground for suspicion, especially if, as was probably the case, the only vessels these natives had ever seen were the labour vessels and the men-of-war. The recollection of the incidents connected with the visits of the labour vessels must indeed have been fresh in the minds of many of these natives, for it was at Argyle Bay where, before the conclusion of the ceremony, one chief suddenly took to his heels and ran away into the bush; and another, who had been taken on board the Nelson to receive a present, being seized with the apprehension that he was to be taken away, jumped through one of the ship's ports into the water, swam to a canoe, and returned to the shore.

NEW REGULATIONS FOR NEW GUINEA.

From the *Brisbane Courier's* letter of its special commissioner at New Guinea, who writes under date "Port Moresby, November 16," we take the following:—

"I have just obtained a copy of some fresh regulations issued by the Commodore before leaving by the Nelson. The new regulations, dated 14th November (in case they have not been made public) run as follow:—'By James Elphinstone Erskine, A.D.C. to the Queen, Commodore of the second class, and senior officer of H.M. ships and vessels employed and to be employed on the Australian station. Having received instructions from her Majesty's Government to proclaim and establish a British protectorate over the southern shores of New Guinea, by virtue of the power and authority to me given, I hereby direct that the following regulations are to be strictly complied with, pending the arrival of the High Commissioner:—1. Mr. Deputy Commissioner Romilly, on my departure from the New Guinea coast, will assume temporary charge of the protectorate, and will exercise the powers and authority vested in him as a Deputy Commissioner. 2. Port Moresby is to be the sole port of entry of goods, &c., within the limits of the protectorate. 3. Captains of all ships on arrival at Port Moresby are hereby required to produce their manifest and papers for the inspection of the Deputy Commissioner, and no spirituous liquors are to be landed without his written consent. 4. A copy of the proclamation is to be handed to the captain of any vessel arriving, together with a copy of these regulations. 5. No firearms, gunpowder, dynamite, or any explosives are to be landed under any circumstances. 6. No settlement or acquisition of land is on any account to be permitted. 7. The captain of any vessel arriving at Port Moresby is hereby required to declare and report if he has any infectious disease on board. Given under my hand on board H.M. ship Nelson, at Port Moresby, New Guinea, this 14th day of November, 1884. (Signed) JAMES E. ERSKINE.' This extraordinary string of regulations is simply ridiculed by the white population here; among these I do not include the two missionaries, as they are absent at present. It is felt that they are puerile in their stringency. If no settlement is on any account to be permitted (with or without the Deputy Commissioner's written consent), how about the missionaries, and how about Mr. Goldie, who has been practically a peaceful settler in Port Moresby for a number of years, long before Sir Thomas M'Ilwraith thought of annexing New Guinea. Then, again, 'no firearms, gunpowder, dynamite, or any explosives are to be landed under any circumstances.' It is true that spirituous liquors may be landed with Mr. Romilly's written consent, but nobody would object if alcohol were prohibited altogether, while gunpowder and firearms are a necessity, and surely might be landed subject to the approval of the Deputy Commissioner."

NEW GUINEA PROTECTORATE.

[By Telegraph.]
[From our special commissioner.]

COOKTOWN, FRIDAY.

H.M.S. Nelson left Port Moresby to proceed along the coast eastward, at 6 o'clock on Monday, the 17th November, her first stopping-place being Hood Bay, where a large native village called Kerepunce is situated. H.M.S. Espiegle, with Mr. Chalmers on board, left Port Moresby at daylight on Saturday morning, in the same direction, for the purpose of collecting the chiefs and having them ready for the usual ceremony on board the flagship immediately she arrived at Kerepunce. H.M.S. Raven left eastward about an hour before the Nelson, having in tow the mission schooner Ellengowan, on board of which were some native teachers and their wives, bound for the mission station at South Cape. On the Nelson were 26 New Guinea natives, who were being recruited by labour vessels for the Queensland sugar plantations. Their story, as narrated by them, is a very tragic one. On the return of the Nelson to Port Moresby from Thursday Island with a large number of New Guinea natives on board in charge of a Government agent, the Commodore was soon afterwards officially informed by the agent of the arrival of the schooner, and of the nature of her passengers. Ten of the natives were men who, on being taken to Queensland, were rejected as being physically unfit for sugar plantation work, and therefore had to be returned to their homes, and 16 of them were runaways. From this it would appear that there is a plantation somewhere in the vicinity of the Johnstone River, a place they had escaped from in two boats to Murray Island, and thence to Torres Straits, the passage occupying several days. On the 12th of November Commodore Erskine held an inquiry in the mission school-house at Port Moresby for the purpose of hearing the story of these natives from their own lips and having it taken down in writing, the natives being examined through interpreters, and in the presence of the Rev. W. G. Lawes and the Government agent on the Elsea. The statements of some of them were very much the same as that given in the *Herald* in October last, one section of these natives being the remainder of the party whose story the *Herald* published. One of this lot stowed himself away in the Ellangowan, and 10 others were left at Murray Island. These 10 were brought over in the Elsea with five others, who also had escaped to Murray Island. The remaining 10 of the 26 having been declared by the Government Inspector in Queensland unfit for plantation work on account of ill-health, the owners of the labour vessel which took them to Queensland were directed by the Government to return them to the villages where they had been engaged. One native who had been taken by a labour vessel from Milne Bay, stated that when he consented to go in the vessel, he understood that he was to be away from his village for only three moons—one moon to be spent on the passage to and from Queensland; that he was to receive clothes and hatchets in return for this, and that if he and the others had known how long they were really to be away they would never have gone. When questioned as to how the white men treated the men at the places they called at while he was on board the labour vessel, the answer was, that as long as they were within reach of the missionary they were not cruel, but when away from mission influence or supervision they got guns, &c., burnt the villages, and took the men away by force. It was at Bentley Bay, he said, that they took a woman and boy from a village, but at Teste Island the woman escaped by letting herself down from the vessel by a rope, and swimming on shore. The manner in which the woman was obtained was this. When the natives on shore were holding one of their feasts they were captured; and the boats of the vessel also pillaged and burnt the village, both boats being armed. There was no cause, the natives said, for the outrage. At another place when the natives refused to go on board a labour vessel when asked to go, rifles were got to make them do so. The natives then ran away, but the crew of the vessel fired at them from the boats, and several women were killed. At Normanby Island the natives came off from the shore in large canoes to trade, and when alongside they were fired upon. The natives in terror crowded to one side of the canoe and capsized it, and swam for the shore, but boats were at once lowered from the vessels, the natives chased, with the result that nine were taken alive, and three were shot dead, one of those captured being among the number to be returned to their home by the Commodore. The bodies of the natives who were shot were washed ashore. At another village the natives would not go on board the labour vessel and armed themselves with spears, and the white men armed themselves with rifles. One white man was wounded by a spear, and a native was shot dead. At other places no wrong was committed, and the natives were engaged on their return for hatchets and other articles of trade; but at a small village on Harris Island a native was shot because the white men were angry with the natives for asking too much trade. At this island it would appear that there were seven

natives in a canoe, and that one was shot dead. The canoe then made off, but the boat of the labour vessel chased it, caught it, and took the remaining six natives on board the vessels and kept them there. One of them was wounded, and though he was cared for on board the vessel, he died from the effects of the wound. Of the remaining five one was among the natives examined by the Commodore, and the others are said to still be in Queensland. The story of those who had escaped from Queensland was that when they were landed in that colony from the labour vessel, they found they had to work for three years. They wept bitterly, and they ran away from the plantation because so many natives were dying, and because they were beaten. Having reached the Johnstone River, each party seems to have stolen a boat, one of the boats being owned by a Chinaman, and having in it two bags of potatoes. These potatoes served the natives for food, and for water they filled a number of empty bottles which they had stolen from the plantation. The boats reached the sea at daylight in the morning, and after starting down the river Murray Island was made in six days after leaving the Queensland coast. The second boat arrived there on the 17th October last. On being asked by the Commodore how they liked the plantation work, the answer was that in their own land they could work well, but on the plantation it was all cry and work. They only got food in the morning, and had to work all day, and in the evening they were too tired to eat. A native said to the Commodore, "If we can be taken back to our own land we shall be very glad; but if our countrymen left behind in Queensland could be sent home, too, we would be very thankful, and when you come back to our country we will give you plenty of pigs." Recognising the importance of doing all that could be done to have these natives returned to their homes and their friends and tribes, they were made to understand that henceforth they would be protected from recruiting vessels, and anything else that might do them any injury. The Commodore decided to remove them from the Elsea to the Nelson, and to send them to their homes by one of the men-of-war probably. This was a fortunate thing for the master and crew and the Government agent on board the Elsea, for at this time of the year sailing vessels frequently get becalmed at the east of New Guinea, and if the Elsea were to find a tribe of hostile natives who had suffered from the visits of labour vessels, and were to be becalmed at the time, the consequences to the Elsea might be very serious. The Elsea certainly would have had great difficulty in returning the natives to their homes, for some of the places from which the natives were taken are known to the missionaries only by name. One of the escapees is a chief from Moresby Island, and when the Commodore asked him if he wished to say anything to him, the chief said, "If you take us back to our homes we should be glad, but we want our countrymen back. There are plenty left in Queensland, and we are anxious that they should be brought back."

The Nelson anchored off Kerepunee on the afternoon of 17th of November, and the chiefs Alf Hula, Kamalia, Kalo, Kerepunee, and Aroma, representing a large number of the villages and probably 20,000 natives, all of the Hood Bay district, were brought on board the flagship to receive presents, and to have the protectorate explained to them. The interview was a very interesting one, and will in all probability result in the establishment of very much improved relations among the natives over a large and important part of New Guinea. All the New Guinea tribes are warlike, and some of them are almost continually fighting with each other, but one of the objects in view in the establishment of the protectorate is peace among the natives themselves. If the constant condition of disquiet in which each tribe lives can be changed to a state of security from attack and injury at the hands of its enemy, a great improvement in the general condition of the tribes on the south coast will have been effected. The principal chief among those brought on board the Nelson at Kerepunee was a great fighting chief, and one of the finest men we had seen. The missionaries said he was the finest chief they knew in New Guinea. His name was Koapena, and he was a chief of Aroma. He was well made, muscular, and strong, and, notwithstanding his light copper-coloured skin and large head of hair, a handsome fellow. His features, slightly pitted with smallpox, were aquiline, his nose well arched, and his mouth and chin full of decision and firmness. His broad shoulders and arms were tattoed with blue marks, which represented the number of people killed by himself in fight; 63 were counted, besides many other marks which represented the enemies killed by his tribe. He wore armlets and small ornaments in his ears, and his hair was decorated with the scarlet blossoms of the hibiscus. In every respect he looked a splendid man; and his companion chiefs had more character about their features, and more bearing about them in their general appearance and in their movements, than any of the natives who had up to that time trod the Nelson's decks. They listened to what the Commodore had to say through the interpreter, and then they began to deliberate amongst themselves. One old chief of Hula, who was somewhat doubtful of the new theory of life which the protectorate was seeking to establish, asked, "In the event of Kapakapa near the neighbourhood of Hula attacking us again, are we to understand that we are not to pay it?"—that is, be revenged. He was told, "Most certainly not." "Very good," he said, "but just tell me who is to do the payment?" Then the Commodore said that her Majesty's officers would see that justice was done; but this did not appear to satisfy the chief until the matter was explained to him by Mr. Chalmers in a manner better understood by the natives, that payment in the way of punishment or revenge would be administered by the Queen's officers, and then the chief signified that he was content. "Now," he said, "there is to be peace for ever, and I am satisfied so long as somebody will punish those who do wrong." Mr. Chalmers put the question to him again and said, "Now, is it to be peace for ever and for ever?" "Yes," he answered, "it is peace for ever."

After the meeting of the chiefs some firing from the big guns and the Nordenfeldt of the ship took place, and the chiefs, who were impressed by the display, began talking amongst themselves of their past desires and their efforts to be the friends of white men. One old chief, against whom something was mentioned concerning an attack on a Chinese junk and the murder of several Chinamen—not entirely undeserved, the missionaries say—stood up and said, "If there have been error in the past, there must be an end to it now and for ever," and the Hula chief put up his hand and repeated, "For ever and for ever."

After the ceremony at Kerepunee, the Nelson left for Argyle Bay, and the Espiegle for Toulon Island, in Amazon Bay. On board of the Espiegle was Mr. Chalmers, and Toulon Island was to be visited by the Espiegle alone, because it was not considered desirable to take the Nelson there, and the Commodore instructed Captain Bridges to explain to the Toulon Island natives what was being done along the coast. Toulon Island is not far from Cloudy Bay, and a short time ago an affray took place between the Cloudy Bay natives and the crew of a beche-de-mer schooner, with the result that one of the white men received a severe spear wound, and several natives were killed or wounded. As the natives of Toulon Island belong to the same tribe as those at Cloudy Bay, it was thought by Mr. Chalmers that the islanders might regard the Espiegle as a man-of-war come to punish them for the affair at Cloudy Bay, and might resist any attempt on the part of the boat's crews to land. It was therefore decided that two boats should land, each armed, the first to convey Captain Bridges and Mr. Chalmers ashore, and the second, under the command of Lieutenant Ommaney, to lie off from the shore as a covering boat, until it was seen that everything was safe. Fortunately there was no sign of hostility, and the natives proved as friendly as they could be, and manifested much satisfaction when the protectorate was explained to them. The chief came off to the ship, and returned to the shore in Captain Bridges' boat. When the shore was reached Captain Bridges and Mr. Chalmers, with a native teacher connected with the New Guinea Mission were conducted to the house of the Chief, and Captain Bridges was accommodated with a seat on the platform. Then the population of the village were assembled, and Captain Bridges addressing them said: "I have come here to tell you that Queen Victoria has sent one of her great chiefs, the Commodore, to proclaim that this part of New Guinea is henceforward to be under the protection of Great Britain. The Commodore has already proclaimed the Protectorate at the several places, and he has now gone further east with four men-of-war, one of them many times as big as the man-of-war in which I have come here. This is the meaning of what is being done: The people of New Guinea will be protected by Queen Victoria; no one, whether a white man or not, will be allowed to take your land from you; no one will be allowed to injure your wives or children; no one will be allowed to take you against your wishes away from your homes. There is to be no war between your tribes and any other; and if you have any misunderstanding with any other tribe you are to refer the matter to the first of Queen Victoria's officers who may came to your country. Fighting will certainly bring punishment on those who begin. You are to treat all white men whom Queen Victoria may allow to dwell amongst you in a proper manner, and any injury done to them will be punished. If you have any complaint to make against a white man, you are on no account to act against him yourselves, but you are to make it known to the captain of a British men-of-war, or other white chief, as soon as possible. If any person comes to ask you to buy firearms, gunpowder, or introducing liquors, you are not to buy from them, but are to make known the matter to the first British man-of-war you see. If any white man wants you to sell your land to him you are not to do so. Queen Victoria wishes you to become her children, and that you and your wives and little ones may be peaceful and happy. You are to look upon all of the chiefs whom she may send to you as your friends. Her chiefs will always be friendly with those who behave well, and it will be their duty to punish those who wilfully do wrong."

The natives listened very attentively, and when the remarks from Captain Bridges had been interpreted to them by the native teachers, they were evidently well pleased with what was being done by the Commodore. They were more particularly pleased with the intimation that fighting was to cease, for they are almost constantly at war with the mountain tribes in their neighbourhood, and at the time of the Espiegle's visit a large number of the natives were in mourning for their deceased relatives. The teacher told them that Queen Victoria had sent Captain Bridges to say that for the future they must not fight with any one, and on no account must anyone fight with them. They were told that they must not on any account sell the land; to which they nodded their heads in acquiescence and said, "Good, good;" and that they were always to look upon a man-of-man when it came there as their friend. Then the Cloudy Bay affair with the beche-de-mer schooner was mentioned, and they began to show some signs of excitement, and to talk and gesticulate very much. But the old chief said that now they would regard everything as peace; and he glanced upwards two or three times while speaking, as though he were appealing to heaven to witness what he was saying; and he concluded by repeating, "Now it is peace all among." He was given a present, consisting of a very large butcher's knife, a tomahawk, and some sticks of tobacco. From Toulon Island the Espiegle went to Argyle Bay, whither she had been preceded by the Nelson, Raven, Swinger, and Dart. In the afternoon of the same day on which the Toulon Island natives were informed of the Protectorate the whole of the squadron were to gather at anchor in the snug harbour of Argyle Bay, surrounded by high hills and mountains, unsurpassed for tropical loveliness. Half an hour, however, after the Espeigle achored the Raven left for Cooktown with the mails, and she was therefore absent from the ceremony of proclaiming the Protectorate and the hoisting of the flag, which took place early on the following morning. The principal chief of the village took to his heels and ran into the bush immediately the firing began, and one who was afterwards taken off to the Nelson to receive a present became so alarmed that before the time had arrived for his being returned to the shore by one of the ship's boats he leaped through a port-hole into the sea and swam to a canoe. He and some other natives, who were on board at the time were observed to be very restless, and several of them attempted to go down the accommodation ladder, but were stopped by a blue-jacket on duty. This they evidently thought meant that they were to be kept on board and taken away; for it was immediately after this that their chief went overboard through the porthole. Mr. Chalmers believed their conduct to be the result of the past doings of labour vessels on the coast.

From Argyle Bay Commodore Erskine proceeded in the Nelson to South Cape or Stacey Island, to Dinner Island, the Kelerton Islands, and Teste Island, proclaimed the Protectorate and hoisted the flag with the usual ceremony and formalities at each place. At daylight on the morning of Sunday, the 23rd November, the Espiegle left Stacey Island in advance of the Nelson, bound for Bisilaki or Moresby Island, and on Sunday afternoon anchored in Hoop Iron Bay. There was immediately a remarkable and affecting scene between the natives on the vessel and friends and relatives on shore. The 17 natives and others, who are said to be still in Queensland, had been given up by their friends for dead, and the relatives and friends were in mourning for them. In some cases so long had the returned natives been away that the period of mourning by their friends had expired, and their possessions had been divided amongst those entitled to share. The revulsion of feeling when it became known that 17 of those who had been given up for lost had returned may be imagined, and as the Espiegle anchored an old native, the chief of Moresby Island, already mentioned, was seated on a hammock gazing earnestly at the shore, and presently a canoe containing a man and boy approached the ship. A recognition occurred instantly, for it afterwards transpired that the man in the canoe was the chief's brother; and when the canoe came close to the ship, and its occupants boarded the vessel, tears from the three natives flowed copiously, and rushing to meet each other, they fell one upon the other's neck, rubbed noses, gave expression to loud wailings, and manifested other signs of sorrow and joy. Captain Bridges and Mr. Chalmers took the chief from a canoe ashore, and there a still more affecting scene took place. The chief appeared as though he had determined to play the stoic and not

exhibit too much feeling, and so when he stepped from the boat on to the beach he folded his arms and stood looking at the houses and his village and at the natives on the beach before him. He had stood, however, but a few seconds when his eyes overflowed again, the astonishment amongst the natives at his reappearance giving place to joy. On his return his friends, full of that strange mixture of joy and grief which is common to all mankind, crowded around him, and several women bursting into tears and making the air rescund with their wailings, threw their arms about him. The whole of the natives then sat down upon the beach, and weeping and wailings were continued for perhaps a quarter of an hour. Later on in the day the remainder returned. The natives were taken on shore, and then the weeping and cries of joy and grief were much greater. There was a large crowd of natives on shore anxiously waiting for the boat to reach the sand, but nothing was said or done until the boat had touched the beach and a boy of about 14 had got out of the boat. Then the wailings and demonstrations of joy began. The boy was seized at once by several women, who hugged and wept over him. While this was taking place the other natives conveyed ashore in the boat were landing their little possessions in the way of luggage, and until they had completed this they were not interfered with. The moment they had got all their luggage out of the boat they were set upon, and then the weeping and wailing became severe and extraordinarily loud, and was partly no doubt due to the grief of those whose friends were not among the returned, and are still in Queensland, if they have not died there. When the chief was landed in the morning some of the natives said to Chalmers, "Where are the other boys? You have brought joy to some homes, but some are left in sorrow." They were told that they had better come to the Commodore and see him personally about it. They were frightened, and refused to leave the island in any vessel. One native who has a son in Queensland implored Captain Bridges to bring the boy back to his home. Now, he entreated; go to-day and we will fill the ship with pigs. Both Captain Bridges and Mr. Chalmers did all they could to induce this man to leave by the Espiegle, in order that he might tell his story to Commodore Erskine, but without success, and a movement of the screw of the vessel caused him to suddenly dart through one of the portholes of the vessel into the canoe, for fear that there was to be an attempt to take him away by force. Grieved as many of the natives were, however, at the fact that some of their friends had not been brought back, they were all rejoiced more or less at the return of those landed from the Espiegle, and they tried to express their gratitude by every means in their power. They shook the hands of the boats' crews, patted them, smiled, and talked, and before the Espiegle left they sent on board to Captain Bridges a present of a large pig and yams, taro and sago. The statement of the returned natives with regard to the period for which they had engaged themselves was corroborated by the natives of the village. They all said they had engaged for three moons only; they had not been kidnapped, they had gone away of their own free will, but only for three moons, and they went in order to get a tomahawk and bags of trade. They had been kept away so long that their friends had given them up for dead, and now looked upon them as having been brought back from the grave. During the day Captain Bridges had some chiefs brought on board, and he explained to them through Mr. Chalmers and a native interpreter concerning the Protectorate, and read the proclamation. The names of sixteen Moresby Island natives still in Queensland were given to Captain Bridges, and when they were given the chiefs begged him to get these natives returned. The chiefs were too fearful of also being taken to Queensland to leave in the Espiegle for Dinner Island, where the Nelson was lying; but they were very earnest in their pleadings for the return of their absent people; and how very earnest they were was apparent not only from their actions and their words, but also from the circumstances that at night while there was great rejoicing in the houses of the natives who had been brought back there was in other houses which were still desolate nothing but weeping. The Commodore is very strongly of opinion, as missionaries Lawes and Chalmers are, that the natives when engaged by the labour vessels were under the impression that they would not be away from their homes more than three months, and he will probably repeat this to the Admiralty, and at the same time convey to the Governor of Queensland his conviction that, inasmuch as the natives were not properly acquainted with the period of time they were expected to serve in Queensland, they were engaged under false pretences, and this may lead to the New Guinea natives now in Queensland being returned to their homes before their usual period of service expires. Teste Island being the last place at which the Protectorate is to be proclaimed and the flag hoisted, the Nelson will leave New Guinea for Sydney to-day, and will reach Sydney probably on the 4th December. The Raven, Swinger, and Harrier remain for the present at New Guinea. The Espiegle returns to Port Moresby from Teste Island, and then leaves for Sydney. Three of the Elsea natives were returned to their people at Milne Bay by the Swinger and Rememine. A number were landed from the Nelson at the mission station, Kelerton Islands, in charge of the teacher, who will have them taken to the village to which they belong. The Rev. W. G. Lawes and Mrs. Lawes are passengers to Sydney on the Nelson. At the conclusion of the ceremony on Teste Island, which took place to-day, Commodore Erskine, addressing those present, said: "Captain Bridges, Commander Henderson, officers and men, this being the last occasion on which the ceremony of proclaiming the British Protectorate in New Guinea will be performed, and having now hoisted the flag at nine different places, I may be permitted to say a few words of congratulation at having concluded the task allotted us. Personally I shall always remember with the greatest satisfaction and pleasure my having had the good fortune to be connected with such an important work, especially as I shall be able to look back upon it as the last act of my interesting command on this station, when I was surrounded and assisted by the officers and men with whom I have been associated for the last three years. I ask you, in conclusion, to join with me in the fervent hope that the establishment of this Protectorate may conduce to the happiness, the peace, and the welfare of these people; that it may be a security to the Australian Colonies, to the best interests of their people, and that it may redound to the honor of her Most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria. For the above I ask you now to give three hearty cheers." The cheers were given heartily, and the ceremony concluded.

CRUISE OF THE CURACOA.

WORK DONE BY THE WARSHIP AT THE SOLOMON GROUP.

A GHASTLY DISCOVERY.

TWO HUNDRED HUMAN SKULLS.

FULL ACCOUNT OF THE TRIP.

[By Telegraph.]
(From our correspondent.)

22/8/93

TOWNSVILLE, Monday.

When H.M.S. Royalist visited the Solomon Islands last year the natives expressed a wish for the establishment of a British protectorate. This was made known to the British Government, and H.M.S. Curaçoa, which was selected for the duty of proclaiming the protectorate, left Sydney on the 24th of May, with secret orders which were not to be opened until the ship arrived at Port Moresby. Captain Gibson was also entrusted with a large parcel marked "secret contents," which were ordered to be discovered when the secret letters were read. Calling at Townsville en route, the Curaçoa arrived at Port Moresby on 30th May, when the secret orders and parcels were opened. The orders contained instructions to proceed at once to the Solomon Group and proclaim a British protectorate. The parcel contained 30 new Union Jacks, which were to be hoisted on the various islands. The Curaçoa thereupon sailed away to the nearest island of the group—Treasury Island—arriving there on the 10th June at 11 a.m. On the following day (Sunday) after divine service, which was held on board, the captain landed with several officers and a guard of blue-jackets. The native King had collected about 60 natives, who watched the proceedings with great interest. Having erected a flagstaff on the beach, the declaration of the protectorate was read in the terms which have already been published in the *Sydney Morning Herald*. Captain Gibson had the declaration interpreted and explained to the King in his own language. The Union Jack was hoisted, the guard saluted, and the buglers played the fan-fare, and a feu-de-joie was fired. As the ship was anchored but a short distance from the shore, additional significance was lent to the occasion by the band on board striking up "God Save the Queen" when the Union Jack was run up, the natives expressing the greatest delight. In the afternoon the King and his attendants paid a visit of state to the ship in a war canoe, the King wearing the Union Jack as a court uniform. Previously he wore no clothing, with the exception of a hat and flannel shirt; but as the climate was warm, scantiness of attire was the prevailing fashion. Leaving Treasury Island the same day, the Curaçoa steamed for Narovo, otherwise Eddystone Island. The formal work of the declaration having been inaugurated, it was essential that it should be completed with the greater alacrity lest the vessels of some other Power, getting hint of the proceedings, should step in and secure some of the islands. A royal salute was fired when the flag was hoisted, and the natives in alarm disappeared; but during the stay of the Curaçoa, which extended over 24 hours, the natives discovered that no harm was intended them, and regaining confidence came out from their hiding-places, visiting the ship in considerable numbers. This was the spot at which last year Captain Davis, of the Royalist, had a man flogged for kidnapping a boy in connection with the labour traffic, and this event had had the effect of making the natives somewhat afraid of a man-of-war. Hence their scare when the blank cartridges were fired. On the 13th June the Curaçoa left Narovo for Ronongo, 20 miles away, where the proclamation was made. Thence she proceeded to Gizo, a low coral island, difficult to approach. Here the flag was hoisted, and a bottle containing the declaration was buried at the foot of the flagstaff. The Curaçoa left on the same day for Vella Lavella, which was reached at 2 p.m. This island is 28 miles long, and is remarkable for two volcanic peaks in a semi-dormant state. The anchorage, as marked on the chart, was tried; but, as there was no bottom at 40 fathoms, the ship was kept under weigh. The captain and his party landed. Several huts were found; but there was no sign of natives. Warned that the inhabitants were of a treacherous disposition, the officers and boats' crew who landed were all under arms. Last year the Royalist had had to inflict punishment on the natives of this village for murder, and the party from the Curaçoa were not therefore surprised to find that the natives had made a sudden flight, leaving their food cooking at the fires. Being unable to find any chief or other person with whom they could palaver, the Union Jack was hoisted without explanation of the meaning thereof, and the declaration was buried in a bottle at the foot of the staff, as at Giza. A ghastly trophy of tribal warfare was displayed in front of the principal hut, consisting of 200 human skulls. These natives are known as inveterate head-hunters. These were confiscated, and taken aboard the ship. From the vessel, with telescopes, natives could be seen peering out from amongst trees, and watching the proceedings with evident interest. The vessel was under weigh all night, and the next visit was to an island called Kulambangra, 30 miles off. So far as anyone on board the Curaçoa was aware the island was positively without history, and consequently no one was surprised when neither villages nor canoes were to be seen. The Curaçoa, therefore, having steamed along one side, landed an armed party, who planted a flagstaff, hoisted the Union Jack, and buried a bottle containing the declaration, and at 1 p.m. the vessel proceeded to Hathorn Sound, finding a snug anchorage between Wanna Wanna and New Georgia Island. The Curaçoa stayed here three days, proclaiming the protectorate in various places, while her boilers were being cleaned and other necessary work done. On the 16th the captain went away in the steam launch to Rubiana Lagoon, New Georgia, seven miles off, where Mr. Kelly, a white trader, lived, and the flag was hoisted at Nusuonga. Next day, the 17th June, Captain Gibson left again in the steam launch for Rubiana, where he picked up Messrs. Kelly and Wickham, and two chiefs who agreed with the declaration of the protectorate completed the previous day, and went on to Wanna Wanna. Here the party landed at a village which had evidently been hastily deserted on the approach of strangers, as the fires were alight and the huts in good order, but the only live animal was a dog. In the absence of the residents the flag was hoisted, and the usual declaration made, the principal of the two chiefs, within whose jurisdiction the village is, being charged to preserve the Union Jack on behalf of Great Britain. Next morning, the 18th, the Curaçoa, left Hathorn for Rendovo, a lofty island, where the party was landed, but no village found. The natives, who have the reputation of being treacherous, live inland, but they have plantations of cocoanut trees on the beach. The vessel anchored for the night, and

although a strict watch was kept no sign of life was observed ashore. Next morning the captain landed and the usual ceremony of proclaiming the protectorate was gone through, the documents being buried at the foot of the flagstaff. The flag was also hoisted on Montgomery Island and Murray Island, both uninhabited. Having performed the ceremony at one of the islets of the Russell Group, it was decided to leave the completion of the work to the Goldfinch, which was drawing less water, and able to get in amongst the reefs. At Savoo the natives came off with pigs, fowls, yams, and eggs. The chief was found after some time, and the Union Jack was hoisted. No women or female children were seen, although the natives were very friendly. Guadalcamar was next visited, where the natives were armed with Snider rifles. The proclamation was made at several points, and at a central place a royal salute was fired. At a small island close by two bulls, the remnants of a shipload of cattle, were the terror of the natives. One of these was shot and converted into beef, the first fresh meat since leaving Townsville. The other bull was lassoed, towed out, and hoisted aboard. It was killed afterwards. Arrived at Port Pinus, Florida Island, on the 27th, and next morning, being Coronation Day, the ship was dressed with flags, and a royal salute fired, greatly impressing the natives. At Sista, Mr. Cummins, a missionary, was taken on board as a guest of the captain. He has 3000 converts in the islands so much under his influence that they have discarded the use of spears and arrows. The flag was hoisted at various spots in the neighbourhood. In one or two places the chiefs objected, one saying that the hill tribes would come down and kill him. He was therefore given a copy of the declaration to show to the captains of other vessels. Another objected on the grounds that it meant giving over his country to the missionaries, who would stop them going to Australia, which they did not like. In this case a copy of the declaration was left with the nearest chief who was willing to receive it. On the 4th July arrived at Bulula, and got information concerning the murder of a member of the crew of the Helena, who was killed while his mate and another man were bartering for copra at Ugi three years ago. Failing to get satisfaction, the Curaçoa left, returning two or three days after, and frightening the natives by the discharge of blank cartridges. Then 12 live shells were fired into the village of Ubona, destroying the principal huts. The party then landed and set fire to the remaining huts. After further cruising the Curaçoa picked up the Goldfinch, which was despatched to Townsville, presumably to telegraph the news to the Admiralty. The officers had good sport at various islands, especially among the great fruit pigeons. The climate is uncomfortable at this season of the year, and the doctor had on his hands a number of cases of fever, the sick list being double the average. The Curaçoa will leave on Wednesday for the Solomon Islands again to pick up the Penguin, which is now surveying there, and also the Goldfinch.

H.M.S. ROYALIST.

Brisbane 1892

CRUISE AT THE NEW HEBRIDES.

NATIVES SENTENCED TO DEATH.

INIQUITIES OF THE LABOUR TRADE.

When the steamer Rockton arrived from Fiji and the New Hebrides she brought word that H.M.S. Royalist had spent a busy time amongst the New Hebrides group. The ship arrived here on Saturday last, and it turns out, as will be seen from the subjoined report made by Captain Edward H. M. Davis, that his time has been fully taken up inquiring into all sorts of outrages, murders on the part of natives, and iniquities perpetrated by Queensland labour vessels:—"We left Sydney," says Captain Davis, "on the 8th of last September, and after calling at Brisbane, proceeded to Noumea where we arrived on September 22. The French flagship Dubourdieu arrived there on the 24th, and the Saone and other French ships came in later on to recommission, new crews having been sent out in the transport Caledonien. On October 9 a regatta took place, in which the Royalist's whaler, pulling five oars, beat the whalers of seven French men-of-war pulling seven oars.

"The Royalist left Noumea for the New Hebrides on October 11, and arrived at Havannah Harbour October 13. H.M.S. Dart was there, and had nearly finished surveying the island. On the 14th the Royalist visited Vila Harbour, and left the same night for Api and Mallicollo. The report that another French commune was being formed at Vila proves unfounded, so far as present appearances go. On the 16th we held an inquiry into certain charges of illegal recruiting preferred against the Queensland labour schooner May. Three charges were proved, and five natives having been taken out of her, the May was ordered to cease recruiting and to return to Queensland. This meant a serious loss to those concerned, as she returned with but a third of the labourers she was entitled by her license to recruit. The labour traffic is coming to an end very shortly, and as a consequence the premium offered in Queensland for labourers has increased to, it is said, as much as £30 per head. This high premium tends to illegal acts on the part of masters and recruiting agents who are not as particular as they should be as to where they obtain their recruits. It is stated in the group that very often recruits are stolen from their European employers. In the case of the May the five men taken out of her by Captain Davis had been in the employment of the Caledonien New Hebrides Company at Havannah Harbour. Eventually it was gleaned that one of these labourers had been stolen from an English missionary at the Solomon Islands, so he was handed over to the French man-of-war Saone, to be forwarded to Bishop Selwyn for conveyance to the island from which he was originally kidnapped. After the May returned to Queensland it was found that she had on board other labour 'boys' who had been illegally recruited.

"When off Santa Maria another labour craft was come up with, the Rhoderick Dhu, and an investigation on board her brought to light two boys who were under age. One was from Mallicollo. He was taken by the Royalist to his home, and the schooner ordered to hand the other boy over to the Roman Catholic missionary at Malo Island, from whom he had been taken. On October 10 the Royalist proceeded to Malo and Auré to inquire into the murders of Mr. George De Lautour and his son. The circumstances attending this affair have already been published. The murderers were obtained through a chief in Malo Island, and the result of an inquiry lasting several days, was that a native of Auré Island and two Malo men were found guilty of having shot the De Lautours and afterwards tomahawked them. Captain Davis sentenced these men to death, and on October 24 they were executed near the scene of the murder in the presence of the assembled natives from Auré and Malo Islands. An account of the execution received says:—Three prisoners were secured, and on a Saturday morning were landed, with some 80 seamen and marines. The captain had previously examined all the native witnesses; and the three men having acknowledged their guilt, all hands mustered round the grave of the De Latours, which had that day been enclosed with rails and a cross erected over it. The captain, through the missionary, who interpreted, told the three men that they had been found guilty of murder and would be shot. The party then marched to some trees outside of De Lautour's property, where the prisoners were blindfolded and lashed to separate trees. One fellow—a native named Thor, who had planned the murder, and actually shot the De Lautours in their beds during the night—did not budge a foot, but the other two struggled violently. These were really Thor's tools, and had only taken part in the murder for pigs promised them by Thor. They had no illwill against De Lautour, but tomahawked both father and son. The firing party was divided into three sections, each of about 10 men, one section for each man; and at the order 'Fire,' the three prisoners were shot, death being instantaneous. They were laid side by side in a grave." The real cause of the murder and the person who originally planned it was a black woman, De Lautour's housekeeper. This woman was sent to the chief of New Ireland.

The next business to engage the Royalist's attention was connected with the wreck of the Eliza Mary. The vessel was wrecked last March and a long account was published in the *Herald* as narrated by some of the survivors, who arrived in Sydney shortly after the wreck. At the inquiry held the evidence went to show that several of the survivors had been illtreated. One man, a native of Buka Buka, who was missing, is supposed to have been killed and eaten, but the evidence was not strong enough. Three natives of Mallicollo were proved to have taken part in the attack on the survivors of the wreck, and of these two were severely flogged in the presence of the tribe by the two natives they had illtreated and who had been brought from Queensland and Noumea in the Royalist as witnesses. The third was too ill to receive punishment and was let off with a warning. Captain Davis is of the opinion that most of the missing men from the Eliza Mary were either drowned or dashed to pieces on the rocks through having left the ship against the orders of the master and Government agent. All who remained by the ship were saved. The Royalist arrived at Port Sandwich, Mallicollo Island, on November 7. The Lizard and Dart also arrived, as well as the Saone, the French man-of-war, employed in conjunction with H.M. ships in preserving order in the islands. The Royalist proceeded on November 8 to Havannah Harbour and Noumea, and after completing coaling operations returned to this port, having experienced bad weather during the last three days of her passage.

Further South Sea Island outrages were reported on the arrival of the schooner Clara Jackson yesterday. The vessel has traded for some months in the Solomon Islands, New Hebrides, and other groups. When at New Britain she received word that a vessel named the Three Cheers, likely belonging to Sydney, had gone to Fead Island on 3rd September, and while there an attempt was made to arrest the chief and his son, who were known to have been implicated in the massacre of the trader named Coe and six of his native employees as far back as 1889. Captain Stalio, who was in charge of the Three Cheers, landed with some of the vessel's crew, and demanded the chief (or King) to a conference. The latter was in his house at the time, and when Captain Stalio showed himself in the open ground, the presumable heir apparent to the Fead Island throne shot him dead. Captain Stalio was formerly master in Sydney of the steamer Golden Gate, the Endora, and other vessels, and was well known here. He is about the last man from an island trader's point of view that would have been entrapped in the manner reported. His murderer was subsequently captured and shot. The vessel that has brought this intelligence had also a bad experience when at Admiralty Island, in the group of that name. The Clara Jackson anchored off the island to trade, and the mate put ashore, accompanied by three natives (crew), to negotiate with the islanders. To all appearances the natives were inclined to do business, and the mate of the Clara Jackson, Mr. Wm. Pitt, landed. While engaged in bartering Mr. Pitt was struck with a tomahawk across the neck. He fell stunned, and when rising was again struck on the chin. Bleeding from both wounds, he turned on his assailants, and drew his revolver, which he fired in their midst, and ran towards his boat. The natives pursued, but dashing into the tide he evaded further injury, excepting a spear wound in the hip. The native boatmen seeing the occurrence sprang out of the boat and swam towards the schooner. Captain Burchart on board the Clara Jackson had, in the meantime, put off from the vessel to rescue the mate and the three natives. Spears fell thickly upon them, and two of the three natives were badly hit, one of them receiving fatal injuries. The master of the schooner then fired over the heads of the excited savages, who, seeing they had lost their prize of four heads, sprang into the boat belonging to the mate and his crew, and amidst dreadful yells sent the last of their weapons among the Clara Jackson's crew. Mr. Pitt arrived yesterday on board the schooner. He has nearly recovered from his wounds.

ISLAND CRUISE OF THE STEAMER ARCHER.

Bulletin

NATIVE DISTURBANCES IN THE CAROLINE GROUP.

S.M.H. May 31/92

STRANGE STORY OF ALLEGED PIRACY AND MURDER.

A strange story of alleged piracy and murder has been brought to Sydney by the steamer Archer, from the islands. The Archer, under the circular saw flag of Messrs. Henderson and Macfarlane, makes periodical trips from Sydney to various groups of islands in Polynesia, and to many of the outlying islands both north and south of the Equator not visited by another trading vessel from Australia. Her steaming trip this time has occupied just four months, and in that period she has made an immense circuit of the islands, calling at 34 islands, carrying trade and passengers from island to island, and in the meantime filling up with produce for this market. With the exception of the A.U.S.N. Company's steamers Birksgate and Rockton, that run to Noumea, Fiji, and the New Hebrides, the Archer is the only steamer hailing from an Australian port employed regularly in the trade with the coral-wreathed islets of Oceania—indeed she may be said to be the only steam trader from Australia engaged in the copra, pearlshell, and beche-de-mer business with the Marshalls, Gilberts, Kingsmill, and other groups. Until the advent of the Archer what business was done with those islands and Sydney was by sailers only, hence it will be seen that the communication with these distant groups was neither so complete nor so speedy. When the Archer arrived, therefore, yesterday, there was no lack of inquiry made by visitors as to news of native disturbances, perils by land to settlers, or by sea to ships. From time to time serious trouble has occurred at the Caroline Islands between the Spanish Government troops and the natives. The Archer has word that at Ponape in the Carolines an outbreak was imminent, news to that effect having reached the Marshall Islands early the present month. At the Gilbert Islands it was recently stated in San Francisco despatches that the natives were favourable to a protectorate by the United States Government, and meetings of chiefs had been held, and the king or head chief of one of the group armed with full sanction and authority of the principal men in the islands, had arrived in the United States to petition Congress to grant a protectorate. With regard to the movement the Archer does not bring any confirmatory news from the islands themselves, so it may be taken that nothing has been done. The most startling incident met with on the steamer's cruise occurred when at Peru Island, one of the Kingsmill group. Mr. Clarke, the supercargo of the steamer, there learned that a schooner had called on the 4th of February last, and

reported being from Rarotonga, or Tahiti, having since called at Penhryn Island, where her crew was said to have deserted, taking the schooner's boat, a compass and a night glass. The only persons on board the schooner when at Peru were two men, presumably master and mate, and a man (half-caste) cook. At Peru natives went off and brought the vessel up to an anchor, but subsequently the captain managed to kidnap three of the natives, and immediately put to sea. The next news the Archer heard was at the island of Apemama. There it was ascertained that the master and mate were two brothers, said to be Belgians, and they were recognised as having some time before called at Apemama with a cutter believed to be stolen from San Francisco. While at the island they obtained some copra, but suddenly left after getting it on board. Great indignation was expressed at Apemama at the conduct of the men in the vessel; but when the Archer got to Ebon Island, in the Marshall group, further identification of the men with those of the San Francisco cutter was forthcoming, and it was also known that the cutter had since been disposed of. By what means the schooner had come into their possession was a mystery. At Strong's Island the craft had called, and there it was discovered that the original name on the vessel had been defaced, and another substituted. From Strong's Island the schooner made for Ponape and the Caroline Group, and it was there that her voyage terminated suddenly, and for the parties concerned most unpleasantly. The visit to Ponape was made for the purpose of selling copra, and a German trader was found who made the purchase. Everything had thus far, apparently at least, gone on swimmingly; but a denouement least expected was at hand. The master, mate, and cook went ashore in company and quarrelled, with the result that the cook's life was threatened. He refused to proceed any further in the ship, and as a last resort appealed to the Governor of Ponape. An audience with that dignitary was granted him, and the story of the schooner was given briefly as follows:—The master and mate (the two brothers) came upon the vessel either at Rarotonga, in the Cook's group, or in the Society group, and took forcible possession. The captain, it is alleged, was shot, as was the supercargo—a half-caste—and their bodies were thrown overboard. Following this double murder, poison was mixed with the crew's breakfast, and they were in that manner silenced and got rid of. The rest was easy, and the two men, with but the cook on board, sailed for Peru Island in the Kingsmills, where, as already stated, three natives were kidnapped to help to work the vessel and pick up cargo. Upon hearing this narrative of the cook at Ponape the Spanish Governor determined to detain the schooner and arrest the two men. Night was selected as the best time to make the capture, and an armed guard proceeded to surprise the vessel and her crew. Immediately the armed soldiers got on deck the two men, aroused by the noise of strange feet, rushed for their rifles, but were overpowered, and at the point of the guards' bayonets surrendered. Upon being brought before the Spanish authorities it is said that they admitted the vessel's name was a fictitious one, but no particulars as to how they came by her or what her real name is could be got from them. A search on board was made, and 3500dol. in cash were found, also 5000dol. value in trade, besides 15 tons of copra and pearlshell. In the cabin was some clothing pretty worn, but which would not fit anyone then connected with the vessel. A coat such as might have once belonged to a former master was also found, with a name too indistinct to be made out on the inside of the collar. In the ship's stores were preserved meats, bearing the brand of the Auckland (New Zealand) Packing Company, and tins of biscuits from the California Cracker Company. A great part of the trade on board was branded S.C.—supposed to represent the Société Commercial of Tahiti. The two prisoners after their arrest were put on board the prison hulk at Ponape, but were subsequently heavily ironed and taken to a Spanish man-of-war to be conveyed to Manila, in the Philippine Islands, for trial. A description of the schooner was obtained by the Archer, and it is hoped that by these means the identification of the vessel will eventually be made either in New Zealand or at Tahiti. It is as follows:—Fore-and-aft rig, the hull painted black, size about 45 tons register. The jibboom and bowsprit are in one stick; also the mainmast and topmast. She carries a jib-headed mainsail, and the vessel is built with an overhanging square stern, fitted with davits out aft, but the boat is missing. The whole of the circumstances surrounding the mysterious craft, and the remarkable story of the manner in which it was seized by the men under arrest, were given to the supercargo of the steamer Archer by one of the parties present at Ponape when the arrest was made, and who subsequently met Mr. Clarke on board the Archer when that vessel was at Jaluit, in the Marshall Islands, on the 14th of the present month, having arrived there in the schooner Micronesia.

FROM THE NEW HEBRIDES.

THE MASSACRE OF A CREW.

ATTACK ON A GOVERNMENT AGENT.

The Rockton, from the New Hebrides on Saturday, brought particulars of an attack made upon Mr. Hammond, Government labour agent, on board the Brisbane-owned schooner Lochiel. The affair took place at Vila, and the attacked agent narrowly escaped with his life. The native, who attempted to kill him with a knife, was one of the returned labour "boys" from Queensland, and was being conveyed by the Lochiel back to his home, which it appears is at one of the islands of the group. The native was ashore being paid, and the agent was present. Words ensued and the native out with a knife and inflicted a nasty wound on the left shoulder of the Government official. Further bloodshed was prevented by those present, and the agent's wound was attended to ashore and subsequently on board his schooner. An account received by the Rockton says that the native appeared to be insane. It was fortunate that others were present to seize the would-be assassin, or there is little doubt Mr. Hammond's life would have been added to the scores of others that stand to the debit of the account in the New Hebrides ledger for native outrages.

With regard to the massacre of the master and mate of the schooner Constantine in the group, reported the other day, our correspondent writes under date 4th November:—"About a fortnight ago news reached here, which has since been confirmed, of the murder of the owner and of the captain of a small vessel called the Constantine, and engaged in the inter-island labour traffic. The Constantine sailed the French flag. Her owner, who sailed on board of her as recruiter, named Pasnin, and her captain, were French subjects; and they, as well as two Mallicollan natives, were all killed together. This happened on board the cutter some time in the early part of last month; but as no European survives to tell the tale the exact day of the tragedy is not known. The little vessel at the time when this storm of fatal human passion arose was lying at anchor near the north-west end of Pentecost, that is, between Pentecost, Oba, and Aurora. From the various accounts to hand, partially conflicting in unessential details, we learn that the murderers were not new recruits or visitors from the shore, but the natives on board the vessel, some engaged as boat's crew and some as returned labourers going back to their homes. After the horrid deed was done the cable was cut, and the vessel looted and turned adrift with her sails set. The murderers loaded the two boats with the booty, the main part of which consisted of 40 rifles, and considerable quantities of ammunition and of tobacco. Nothing of any value that was removable was left. One boat went to Pentecost with the natives belonging to that island, and the other to Oba with the Oba natives. This latter has since been purchased from them by an Oba trader for a few sticks of tobacco. One of the natives was wounded by a shot from the captain's revolver during the massacre; and it is said that two of them have since recruited on board the Ariel, a Queensland labour schooner, and gone to Queensland. If so it should be easy to find them, and make them give an account of their proceedings. As nothing, from the nature of the case, can be known of what led to this affair, and how it occurred, except from the testimony of the natives themselves, this alleged fact is of some importance. The cutter drifted on a reef at Aurora. In all such cases the difficulty of getting at the truth is great. Meantime the opinion is generally entertained here that the natives have acted by way of taking vengeance for the wrongs, real or supposed, that they had endured. It is known that a number of them had been recruited very many years ago, and taken to Honolulu. After having served their time there, and about two years ago, a Honolulu ship brought them back to the New Hebrides. Instead, however, of landing them at their homes, as they had a right to expect would be done, this vessel handed them over to another trader, and they have since been working for him and others. Meantime some have run away and shipped for Queensland as recruits in their desperation. Others were now on board the Constantine, to be landed at their homes, and it is supposed that these may have been the instigators of the massacre. It is said also that, rightly or wrongly, they were highly exasperated. H.M. ships Katoomba and Kingdove had just taken their final departure from here to proceed via Noumea to Sydney before the news of this affair came. But it is expected that the French war vessel stationed at Noumea will be sent over as soon as the news reaches the authorities there. In a previous letter I spoke of the chaotic state of things in this group as to inter-island recruiting. The horrible affair above recorded again brings before the mind the necessity of action on the part of the authorities calculated to prevent the recurrence of such atrocities. It is out of the question that the savages be allowed to murder Europeans with impunity." The account rendered of this affair by the mission schooner Southern Cross was that the Captain and mate were shot by his crew while they were below playing cards. The vessel was found by the Southern Cross ashore, and an attempt made to float her, but she was too much damaged, and the operations were abandoned.

Double Murder at Mallicollo.

VICTIMS HACKED TO PIECES.

News of another atrocious murder of white men by the natives of the New Hebrides was received in Sydney on Tuesday by the M.M. Co.'s steamer Tanais, which arrived from Noumea. When the French man-of-war Saone, which had been cruising among the islands, arrived at Mallicollo, it was found that a Mr. Parent, who had settled on a piece of land belonging to the French New Hebrides Co. with a view to growing coffee, had been tomahawked by his employés. Parent's body, much hacked, was found about 10 metres from his dwelling, hidden in the scrub, and covered with banana leaves. The second murder was that of a Frenchman named Boto, whose corpse was found on one of the stations similarly mutilated. These murders naturally created a certain amount of consternation and alarm among the white settlers of Mallicollo, and upon the arrival of H.M.S. Dart they informed Commander Fredericks of the occurrence. Lieutenant Somerville and a detachment of marines were at once landed to prevent any further outrages being attempted. At this juncture the Saone arrived, and her commander, Captain Gadaud, sent a company of his men ashore and relieved the men from the Dart, who returned to their ship. When the Tanais left Noumea the English and French joint commission was determining what steps should be taken to avenge the outrages. Parent had resided for 18 months at Noumea prior to his embarking in the planting business, and employed native labor.

THE NEW HEBRIDES HURRICANE.

STARVING ISLANDERS.

INTERESTING LETTER FROM THE MEDICAL MISSIONARY.

AN ISLAND DESOLATED.

A MISSIONARY PLEADS FOR HELP.

CRUISE OF THE STEAMER CROYDON.

THE CAPTAIN'S ACCOUNT OF THE BLOW.

A fairly full account of the destruction of life and property at New Caledonia by the March hurricane has already appeared, but how the New Hebrides suffered is only fully known now that the steamer Croydon has returned direct from that group of islands. The Croydon belongs to the A.U.S.N. Company, and for many months past has solely been engaged in trading between the islands of the New Hebrides. It was the special business of the steamer to visit the principal islands in the group, and make monthly calls at the various mission stations. In that work she proved a valuable means of communication, and it is with great regret that her owners are now compelled to take her off the service owing to the withdrawal of the subsidy granted them to establish it. The Croydon has returned to headquarters at Brisbane, and is to be placed in the Queensland coast traffic. As the steamer was known to be on her way to Sydney at the time of the late hurricane, and as the Birksgate, a larger and more powerful vessel, barely escaped wreck, anxiety was felt for the New Hebrides steamer, and a corresponding sense of relief has followed since her arrival at Brisbane was announced. There is one vessel—the Sovereign—still unaccounted for. Of the hurricane, Captain J. E. Munroe states that the islands of Ambrym, Mallicollo, and Api have suffered the most. Ambrym and Mallicollo are two beautiful islands with millions of cocoanut trees, coffee plantations, and banana and yam plantations. All the plantations have been destroyed. There is not a European house nor a native hut left on the islands, nor is there a blade of grass to be seen. All looks perfectly white on these two islands. Fortunately for Captain Munroe, when he saw the barometer falling he ran for Tangoe, South Santo, and so escaped the worst of the hurricane; but still, though at anchor and in a comparatively sheltered spot, he had to keep steam up all the time. He says he saw the labour-recruiting barque Empreza at a safe anchorage in Vita Harbour with her three masts completely gone. He also had a conversation with Mr. Cecil, Government agent on the Empreza, who informed him that two masts had gone by the board, and the third had to be cut away during the hurricane. There were 70 returned labourers and 50 recruits on board the Empreza, and these will be transhipped to another vessel. For two days the Croydon cruised between Ambrym and Mallicollo trying to make the Presbyterian mission at Ambrym. Dr. Lamb, whose letter is appended, finally set off to the steamer at great risk, in a boat and succeeded in communicating with the vessel. His account will be found in the letter referred to. There are 17 Presbyterian missionaries in the group, and Captain Munroe speaks in glowing terms of the good work they are doing, excepting on Tanna and Mallicollo, where they com-

plain that they make little progress in converting the natives to Christianity. The Rev. Mr. Watt, who has laboured for 22 years amongst them, says that they come to church for a time, and then revert to their old ways. On Tongoa the Rev. Mr. Meikelson presides over a population of 3000, all professing Christianity. On Sandwich there are 4000 natives, and of these about 1000 are Christians. On the subject of the labour traffic, Captain Munroe's experience of the New Hebrides natives is that they prefer to go to Queensland, which has a good name amongst them for fair treatment. He also speaks warmly upon the inequality which exists between British and French privileges as to trading and procuring labour to work the plantations. Several planters find it impossible to carry on, not being able to procure natives to work for them under the existing British arbitrary laws. A Mr. Recife, who has a very extensive plantation at Sandwich, finds the greatest difficulty in this respect. Of the damage done at Port Sandwich to the French company's places, Captain Munroe mentions that they estimate their loss at £15,000. Of the wreck of the Ika Vuka in the hurricane particulars have appeared; but with regard to the Circe, of Ambrym, Captain Munroe states that she capsized, and all hands but one were drowned. A cutter, also belonging to the French company, capsized, with loss of all on board. The direction of the worst of the storm was from S.E. to S.W.

The following letter, containing a description of the recent disastrous cyclone which visited the New Hebrides, has been received by the Rev. Dr. Steel from Dr. Lamb, medical missionary of the New Zealand Presbyterian Church :—

"Dip Point, Ambrim, March 7, 1893.

"This is a letter of distress. A hurricane has passed right over our heads—a cyclone, I think—and has ruined us and our people, if not the whole of Ambrim. I do not ask anything for ourselves, but food for the people—rice, hard biscuit, flour, beans, peas, meat—anything you can find friends willing to send us. Some of it we shall certainly need for ourselves and our 'boys' unless help comes soon.

"The storm began on Saturday morning last and steadily increased all day. We made everything secure and retired about 9 p.m. At 10 p.m. we were roused by the alarming violence of the wind and rain. The glass was falling rapidly. At 11.20 p.m. the roof of the assistant house began to yield and be torn away. At considerable danger from falling branches they made their way to us. Then our native staff by twos and threes came crowding into our little dining-room. It was a terrible time. The trees began to fall, the doors to burst in, and the lights to blow out. We were watching the aneroid rising and falling with every gust. It fell to 28·2 on our high-set glass, which would be much below 28·, or even 27· in an ordinary one. To make matters worse, the store behind the house, which was protecting us, began to yield. Piece by piece it flew away, and the heavy timbers laid on its roof to keep the iron down were hurled upon our roof. A section of a building awaiting re-erection was picked up and hurled against the end of our house, shattering the picture inside. Then our own walls began to bend. It was an awful experience. The 'boys' stood with their backs to the wall trying to support it, but in vain. Then we had to fly, whither we knew not. The lightning was intense and constant. We seemed to be walking or stumbling along in an electric flame. Mr. Mansfield went first, with one of our baby boys under his cape; I followed, supporting Mrs. Lambeth with the other child. As we passed the native house, the last section of the roof blew off. We hid behind the bole of a tree, and then the end of the assistant's house fell, and scattered us as if a bomb had fallen beside us. One sheet of iron struck me, but did no harm. Through a misunderstanding, Mr. Mansfield led us to the chief's hut, a little low roof set on the ground, and occupied by the chief, his favourite wife, and his best tusked pig. He welcomed us, and we were glad to sit down in the dust or mud beside the 'grunter.'

"A low rude circle of coral stones surrounded the hut, protected it somewhat from the violence of the storm. The little thatch covering vibrated with the weight of the wind, and the chief was holding on to it, crying out 'Timar!'—i.e., calling on the ghost of his father to save him.

"The rest of our company, which now numbers some 20 souls, seven being Ambrim young men in training, made their way to the large native house which we built here at our first arrival, seven months ago. There they sat in fear and trembling praying for salvation. They did not reach it without great peril. Mrs. Macdowall lost her husband, and did not know whither to turn, and sat down beneath the great banyan tree on a doorstep of the concrete native cottages, whose walls were rocking and falling. Thence she fled to the native house.

"I know not what had come of them all, and could not go to see. A tree had fallen across the entrance to the hut, crushing the stone wall. The hours seemed endless. At last there came a lull. We rushed out to find our lost party. The mission station was gone. The very path was lost under fallen trees and ruined huts. The whole party were found safe. More than that it was impossible to learn, for the storm burst upon us again with a roar that is impossible to describe, and from the opposite quarter. In the blinding rain and sand Mr. Mansfield and myself lost our way. Then I lost him. I clung to a shattered tree stump, and tried to dodge the falling palms. It was then I thought our end had come, for the roar of the sea, only a few yards distant, filled one's soul with horror. It seemed as though the waves were upon us, and about to sweep all away. At length, through the vivid lightning, I saw the outline of the chief's hut again, and made for it, creeping along the ground. I ran against my friend sheltering behind the wall, and ignorant of his whereabouts. We got into the hut at last, the water pouring out of my dressing-gown in rivers. Mrs. Lamb and the children were still safe. There was nothing else for us to do but sit down flat in the dirt, and, with sore eyes, stiff limbs, and growing chill, wait for the morning, the babes sleeping and crying on our knees. Poor little mites! They got a shock they have not yet recovered from.

"As we crawled out of the hut in the grey dawn the scene around us was both awesome and pitiful: only some four huts comparatively whole, and the people's staff of life—a splendid crop of bread-fruit—lying on the ground, every tree prostrate or broken off short.

"The desolation, like the storm, is beyond the power of pen or tongue to describe. This house, or hut, in which I write is all that is left to us. Into it some 21 of us are crowded—babe and filthy savage. All that is left of our worldly goods lies yonder in the mud and rain; we have nowhere to 'bestow' them. The whole land is smitten and blasted, from the seashore to the hilltops. In a few days the people will have nought to eat but dry cocoanuts, most of which have already been exported as copra. Some 4000 to 8000 people will be crying to us for sustenance. One trader here has escaped with his life, but the other one perished, also losing ship and crew, in the terrible blast that followed the lull. Two or three other boats have been lost with their crews. We saw the poor creatures fly past before the wind, their sails blowing away, as they rushed along in the pitiless sea.

"The people are on the best possible terms of friendship. We can trust them utterly now—though hunger may make a difference. Only some 10 days ago all disputes were settled, and everything that stood in the way of mutual understanding was removed. We are safer here than in a civilised state, and have not lost a pin since our arrival by theft.

"Part of the station building material is probably blown away to sea. Each day brings back letters, papers, photos, &c., from the sand or scrub. The forests are stripped bare, and the trees that remain standing are merely bare poles. The birds are homeless wanderers, and add to the sorrow of desolation."

OUR SAMOAN LETTER.

SMH Aug 16

APIA, Aug. 3.

The apathy and indecision of the three Great Powers who some four years ago usurped the right to deal with the future destinies of Samoa have, with the local assistance of a few unscrupulous foreigners—who, for some inscrutable reason, seemed bent upon securing the downfall of the Samoan Government—at last culminated in a civil war between the adherents of King Malietoa and the rebels under Mataafa. The war, although of short duration—thanks to the intervention of the warships in Samoan waters—was very disastrous in its effects. Those interested in Samoan affairs will remember that in 1887 Malietoa surrendered himself to the German naval authorities, and was deported to the Cameroons, in Africa, as a punishment for some alleged offences against the German authorities, who thereupon set up Tamasese as King of Samoa. The actual rulers, however, were the local German commercial firm, who in Herr Brandeis found a suitable person to endeavour to carry out their wishes. Brandeis acted nominally as Tamasese's Prime Minister, but, thanks to the active assistance of the German ships of war, was all-powerful. Against this authority the Samoans rebelled, and chose Mataafa as their leader. Throughout the long and severe struggle with Tamasese, Mataafa acted in such a manner as to gain the respect and esteem of the British and American residents, who rendered great assistance—of course, in an indirect manner—with a view to the overthrow of the Tamasese-Brandeis Government. He (Mataafa) was afterwards proclaimed King of Samoa, a position which it was felt would be filled by him with credit, and he retained that position until the Conference of Berlin was held, where one of the first steps taken was to decide that Malietoa should be returned to Samoa and his former position. In due course he arrived in Samoa, and was at once received by all, Mataafa included, as Samoa's rightful King. He was, however, so broken in health and spirit that he was loth to enter upon duties which had entailed so much suffering upon himself and his friends, and he asked Mataafa to remain in possession of the Kingship. At this time it was not generally known in Samoa that the German Government had expressly stipulated that at no time in the future would they hear of or allow Mataafa to hold the position of King of Samoa, owing to the conduct of his followers, who killed several German sailors, and afterwards decapitated them,

in accordance with the horrible Samoan custom. Mataafa, who is ambitious, gladly jumped at the chance of the Kingship, and, assisted by some of his foreign supporters, procured the signatures of about 70 chiefs to the following document:—

"We hereby make known that we have met and arranged together, and we hereby notify by this proclamation that we are of one mind and firmly agree to what we have arranged this day: 1. That Malietoa Tumtua Mataafe is our King. He shall protect our country of Samoa, and use his power with love to all men. 2. That Malietoa Laupepa shall be Vice-King, and he shall strongly uphold the work of the King. We sincerely hope that this will be for the good and peace of all Samoa."

No use was made of this at the time of signature, in fact, very few knew of its existence; but it has lately been produced and published as a justification, which it certainly is to a great extent, of Mataafa's subsequent acts. When the Consuls knew of Mataafa's intentions they at once informed the Samoans of the insuperable objection to Mataafa on the part of the Germans, which objection, it may be said, was approved of by the British authorities. Mataafa, when informed of the impossibility of his being recognised as King, at once resigned, and Malietoa, by desire of the three Powers as well as the largest part of Samoa, assumed the reins of government. Everything now promised well, and hopes were entertained that the future prosperity of Samoa was assured; but alas! those whose hopes were in the ascendant reckoned without the Berlin Conference on Samoan affairs, which by this time had completed its labours, and had given to the world what is known as the "Final Act of the Berlin Conference on Samoan Affairs." Under its provisions a Chief Justice and President were appointed to Samoa, and in due course arrived at the scene of their labours. They turned out to be honourable and intelligent men with a strong desire to put matters straight, but unfortunately they found themselves thwarted at every turn. The troubles of Samoa speedily became intensified. The natives looked upon the moderate taxation which was necessary with disfavour, and many of the whites began to assail the Chief Justice and President with almost inconceivable malignancy. Every effort, both at home and abroad, was made to frustrate their well-meant efforts. The Final Act proved to be utterly unworkable, and the officials and consular representatives were eternally in conflict. In less than six months the President tendered his resignation, which, after 18 months' constant request, was at last accepted, and he has now left Samoa. The Chief Justice follows in October next. The disaffection which arose out of the new order of things was the opportunity for Mataafa's supporters, and it was not difficult to induce him to place himself at the head of a dissatisfied party who desired to avoid paying taxes, and retire to Malie, where he remained for over two years with a large armed camp defying authority. During that time had the Powers fulfilled their promise to assist Malietoa in overcoming the difficulties which were inseparable from the attempts to form a Government, and which difficulties were the creation of the Powers, then the rebellion would have been a thing of the past, and matters would have gone on well. But this assistance was withheld; the Consuls would not aid the President and Chief Justice in any way, and the Powers who relied on the reports of their representatives, seemed to think that their aid was not needed.

Malietoa, although anxious to crush the rebellion, dare not take any steps to do so unless the Powers consented. Several times when he was on the point of taking decided action he would receive from one or other of the Consuls a strong hint that it was desirable to maintain peace. Malietoa's great weakness has been to pay far too much attention to consular and other foreign influence. Matters continued to go from bad to worse. Very few of the taxes were paid into the Treasury, which became empty, with no prospect of being refilled. Mail after mail was anxiously awaited in the hope that some alteration would be made in the unworkable treaty which had been forced upon the Samoans, or if the treaty was not altered, that the Great Powers would assist to carry its provisions into effect. At last the strain became too great on Malietoa, and his advisers roused themselves and informed the Consuls that they intended to break up the rebel party. This was shortly before President Ruggles's departure, and when the Consuls assumed his duties they found themselves face to face with a war, the result of which was uncertain, and

which they were now powerless to prevent. The utmost the Samoan Government would do was to promise to await the arrival of another mail, and, if war broke out, to respect the persons and property of foreigners, both of which promises were faithfully observed. On the 7th July the mail arrived, and on the morning of the 8th the King met the Consuls, who informed him that they had nothing to communicate. For some time previous his supporters had been gathering around Apia, and immediately after the meeting the natives belonging to the Tuamasaga district started for the front. It had been arranged that they were to attack the Mataafaites from inland, while the Atua and Rana contingents were to attack from each side. These latter, however, proved laggards, and did not arrive until after the termination of the battle of Vaitele. About 1 o'clock in the day the Tuamasaga, numbering about 1000, came in sight of Mataafa's party about the same number. These latter had taken up a position in and about a cattle-yard surrounded by a stone fence, and had also erected a breastwork of stones some distance away, to which they could retreat if necessary. They allowed the Malietoa party to come within hailing distance, when they asked what their intentions were, to which Asi, the chief in command, replied that they were there to fight, but did not intend to start until the following day. Both parties, now within about 80 yards, rested, the Mataafaites within their fort, the others in the open. They had food and kava, which they shared with each other, while laughing and talking at each other in the most unconcerned way. While this state of affairs was going on the report of a rifle was heard from some distance inland. The Mataafaites immediately fired at their opponents, killing and wounding several. The fighting now became earnest, and in a very short time the rebels were driven out of the cattle yard, and retreated to their improvised fort. Further inland the rebels had gained some advantage, having driven back one party of the King's men. The advantage was only temporary, as reinforcement arriving the rebels were completely routed. The first intimation the residents of Apia had of the fight was about 3 o'clock, when some of Malietoa's dead and wounded were brought in. The wounded were taken to the London Mission Society's premises, where a schoolroom was speedily converted into a temporary hospital. Soon afterwards the cries which always accompany the bringing in of heads was heard, and several of these ghastly trophies were carried through the town to Mulunui, the seat of Government. Darkness caused a cessation of hostilities, and at daybreak on the following morning the victorious army marched in the direction of Malie, with the object of following up the advantage gained on the previous day. They were surprised to meet with no opposition, and on arrival at Malie found the place in ruins, Mataafa and the whole of his followers having taken to boats and retreated to Manono. Before leaving they had burned most of their houses. About this time the Atua and Aana contingents arrived, and mutual recriminations followed. They blamed the Tuamasaga party for having broken the Samoan custom and commenced fighting before their arrival on the scene of action; whilst the others retorted by calling them cowards. For some time it seemed as though there would be a war amongst the victorious army, but wiser counsels prevailed, and after doing full justice to Mataafa's pigs and other live stock, the King's party left for Aana, opposite Manono. The crushing defeat of Mataafa's party by a small section only of the King's troops was a great surprise to many, and those foreigners who persuaded Mataafa to take up such an untenable position must now feel somewhat remorseful at the bloodshed and misery of which they have been the cause. During the engagement about 30 Mataafaites lost their lives and about 15 were wounded, while Malietoa had five killed and 11 wounded. It is impossible to correctly ascertain the number killed, as many wounded crawl into the thick bush to save their heads and die there. Seven of Mataafa's party were decapitated, including a son and grandson of Mataafa. One of the most revolting incidents of the struggle was the decapitation of two women who were fighting on Mataafa's side. It is claimed, and is no doubt true, that this was done in mistake, as the women had their faces blackened and looked just like men. The wounded of Mataafa's party were well cared for by the Rev. [illegible] and Misses Lorne and Schultze, of the London Mission Society, whose promptitude and care saved many lives. The surgeons of the warships Bussard and Sperber and Dr. Funk were unremitting in their attentions. The Revs. J. Hills and Dr. Davies, the medical missionary of the society, attended to Mataafa's wounded on Manono. On the Monday following the fight Mataafa left Manono for Savaii with a view to inducing more of the Savaii people to come to his assistance, but was at once ordered to leave, which he did, returning to Manono, where his followers were busily employed in erecting fortifications. On the following day Père Broyer, of the Catholic mission (which mission comes in for a large share of blame in connection with this rebellion and its results), endeavoured to procure a pardon for Mataafa and his followers on condition that they return to their homes. This the King refused to grant, and Broyer appealed to the Consuls, who informed him that he should have exerted the influence which he undoubtedly possessed at an earlier stage, and that his mission was held largely responsible for the present situation. The Consuls informed him that if Mataafa surrendered they would endeavour to persuade the King to spare his life. On the 13th the following letter was sent to Mataafa:—

Apia, July 13, 1893.

The High Chief Mataafa.

Sir,—As it must now be evident to you that further resistance to my Government forces can only result in the slaughter of the few people now with you on Manono, I ask you, in order to prevent further bloodshed, to surrender yourself and the chiefs who are with you to the commanders of my forces.

If you accede to this request, you must come under a white flag (you and your chiefs), and give yourself up to my commanders at Leulumoega before 12 o'clock noon to-morrow, and I will promise you that your lives will be spared.

If you refuse to do this, and thereby sacrifice more lives, then their blood will be upon your head and the heads of those who are advising you. Yours,

MALIETOA, King of Samoa.

The King also sent the following letter to the leading people amongst his soldiers:—

Apia, July 13, 1893.

To the Sumna and Pule (chiefs and rulers),—

You will send the enclosed letter from me at once to Mataafa. You and the commanders of the forces will read it, so that you may know what it contains. If Mataafa and the chiefs who are with him surrender themselves they must be at once brought to Mulinem.

I strongly order that the terms of my letter to Mataafa be strictly adhered to, and that the prisoners be brought to Mulinem without delay, and without any personal violence being offered them in any way. I am,

MALIETOA, King of Samoa.

To this letter Mataafa replied asking for a few days' grace to enable him to consult with his followers. He, however, took advantage of the time to strengthen his fortifications.

On the 16th the British warship Katoomba arrived, and it soon became known that she had brought instructions enabling the Consuls to act. After a meeting between the King and Consuls, the three warships, Katoomba, Bussard, and Sperber, left for Manono early on the morning of the 18th. On arrival there the Katoomba hoisted a white flag, and the British and American Consuls proceeded on shore with the following letter to Mataafa:—

We, the Consuls of the Treaty Powers, hereby give you notice that if you and your chiefs and your wounded come on board the British man-of-war within three hours from the time the boat that brings this reaches Manono, your lives will be safe. If you do not come the three men-of-war will open fire upon you, and you will be attacked by the King's forces. Your followers must bring all their arms to the British man-of-war for safety. If you do not surrender you must still send your women and children alongside the British man-of-war, and they will be safe. No boat will be allowed to leave Manono unless it comes direct to the British man-of-war. The following chiefs and others are some of those you must surrender (here follow 20 names), and others.

Given on board H.B.M.S. Katoomba this 18th day of July, 1893.

(Signed)

T. B. CUSACK SMITH, H.B.M. Consul.
— BIERMANN, I.G. Consul.
W. BLACKLOCK, Vice Consul-General U.S.A.

On their way ashore they saw a boat, apparently containing three Roman Catholic priests, which they intercepted, and found that Mataafa was on board. He was evidently trying to reach the ship and get the credit of an unconditional surrender. The letter was delivered to him, and he was ordered to go on shore and read it to his followers. In a short time the following reply was received from Mataafa:—

Manono, July 18, 1893.

To the Consuls of the three Great Powers.

Your Excellencies,—I have now agreed with all that you have written to me. We are pleased to obey with humility the Great Powers.

J. M. MATAAFA.

Shortly before the allotted time had expired, Mataafa and about 30 of his chiefs came on board and surrendered. Had they not done so, the slaughter would have been terrible, as Mataafa had only about 800 followers on Manono, while the King had 140 boats, containing over 3000 men, who, after effecting a landing, which under cover of the ships' guns would have been comparatively easy, would have slaughtered almost all on the island. One boat escaped from the island, and although fired at by the Sperber managed to reach Apalonia in safety. The German warships left for Apia, and the Katoomba remained to complete the work of disarming the rebels. They brought only a few rifles and but little ammunition on board, which they assured Captain Bickford was all they had. On Malietoa's party landing they found over 300 of the best rifles and a large quantity of ammunition, which had been concealed in the bush. They were so angry at this conduct on the part of the rebels that although no lives were taken, they destroyed their houses and other property. The Katoomba returned to Apia, and on the next day the Consuls issued the following proclamation:—

To all Samoans.

We, the Consuls of the Treaty Powers, hereby give notice to all Samoans that Mataafa and his chiefs have surrendered. The war is quite finished; any further disturbances will be suppressed by the men-of-war. All Samoans must return at once to their own districts. Any disobedience to this notice will be summarily dealt with.

Apia, 19th July.

Signed by the Consuls.

On the 24th a meeting of the Consuls and Government was held, when it was decided that Mataafa and 10 of his principal followers be deported from Samoa to Fakaofo, one of the Union Group. They will remain there until the Powers have been communicated with as to their future punishment. Before the Sperber left with the prisoners on board, a peculiar and to Samoans an impressive and important ceremony was performed. The chiefs of the district, from which Mataafa had received his high names, divested him of them. Cocoanuts were broken and the milk poured over his head, each of the names being thus washed out, so that now, according to Samoan custom, he cannot aspire to any high position. Twenty-four of the principal ringleaders have been sentenced to three years' imprisonment, while a number of others have been fined. In addition to this the districts which were foremost in rebellion have been fined in various sums, which are to be paid within a year, otherwise the lands owned by the rebels are to be confiscated. The action of the Powers has without doubt prevented a great deal of bloodshed, and if they will only continue their good work by disarming all the natives, and deal vigorously with any foreigners who attempt to import arms or ammunition, there will be some chance for the future prosperity of Samoa. The steps which the Powers have at last found necessary have been repeatedly advised by both the Chief Justice and President, and had the aid been given when first asked for matters political in Samoa would have now been in a much more satisfactory state.

News has at last reached Samoa that successors to the Chief Justice and President have been appointed, and may be expected to arrive in Samoa about October next. Mr. H. C. Ide, an American lawyer, who was for a short time United States Land Commissioner to Samoa, has been appointed Chief Justice, whilst the appointment of President has been given to Mr. Schmidt, formerly German Vice-Consul in Samoa.

The s.s. Upolu, which came from Tonga on the 27th ultimo, brought the unwelcome intelligence that the disease measles is very prevalent in Tonga. Fears are entertained that they may reach Samoa, and those who remember how fatal they were in Fiji some years ago greatly dread their appearance amongst the natives.

The German barque Laura sailed on the 28th July for the Solomon Islands with return labour.

The American barque Helen W. Almy arrived on the 22nd from San Francisco after a passage of 36 days, with a cargo of lumber and general merchandise. She left on 1st August, for Butaritari, Gilbert Islands.

The U.S. warship Adams is daily expected.

The Bussard and Sperber are in harbour, and the Katoomba is at Pago Pago, where she went some few days ago to coal. The Rapid is due here on 24th instant.

Some surprise was felt when the s.s. Upolu, which some days before had gone to Pago Pago to load coal into the Katoomba, returned to Apia on 31st July. It was found that the cause of her return was the fracture of her main steampipe. She had been 34 hours coming a distance of 70 miles. Repairs of a temporary nature were effected here, and she left on her homeward journey on the same day; but it is expected that she will be some days late in reaching Auckland.

THE WAR IN SAMOA.

DETAILS OF THE FIGHTING.

THE SURRENDER OF MATAAFA.

[By Telegraph.]
(from our correspondent.)

AUCKLAND, Thursday.

The steamer Upolu arrived from Samoa this evening. She brings details of the fighting between the rival factions, and news of the surrender of Mataafa and his leading chiefs. The incidents which gave rise to the war are already known. On Saturday, 1st July, the first steps in the direction of commencing hostilities were taken. A meeting of chiefs was held at the seat of government, and after some discussion it was finally decided to make an attack upon the rebel Mataafa on the following Thursday. On Monday the Royalist army began to muster at Mulinun, the Government headquarters, with an accompaniment of beating drums. One boatload of warriors was mistaken for a contingent of spies. They were arrested and disarmed, but eventually it was discovered that they were Government supporters, whereupon they were received with open arms. The Consuls were consulted. They suggested that a stop should be put to the great waste of ammunition that was going on, and that orders should be given to stop any further firing within the municipality. They thanked the Government for the assurance that the lives and property of foreigners would be protected. Reports regarding the movements and strength of Mataafa were at this time very contradictory, but the most reliable information seemed to be that his following was very small, and that he had to be watched by his own party to prevent his escape. Preparations went on for two or three days, the seat of government being the scene of hideous noises customary on such occasions, and great excitement and confusion were intensified by several false alarms. Reports came in from time to time that Mataafa's forces were greater than was originally thought.

The march to the front commenced about noon on Friday, the 7th, the Government forces in the field being about 2500 men. Conspicuous at the head of one contingent was Papally, Chief Judge, with a silver star in his turban and a sword at his side. According to ancient custom, one of the contingents is obliged to kill any living creature that crosses its path when going to war. So two men ran ahead of them as they passed through the town crying please go into your houses. A boy who had neglected this injunction had a narrow escape. The forces met about four miles west of Apia, each party being about 400 strong. The enemy occupied a position within a stockyard. Asi, a loyal general, commenced a parley by suggesting that the fight should be adjourned until the following Monday, but some of the other party cried out that they wanted to fight at once. Asi then challenged any man to fight a duel with him, and though he has a crippled hand no one responded. Matters were brought to a crisis by one of the rebels shooting a Royalist, and a brisk fusilade commenced. The enemy were exposed to the flank fire, and were generally at a disadvantage. They were dislodged from the stockyard. Four women were killed during the skirmish, two being beheaded. It is said that one was mistaken for a man, and the other was killed while attempting to save her husband. Thirteen heads were brought to the king in kits, and laid at his gate. Twelve wounded men were sent to the Government hospital, and looked after by the Rev. W. E. Clark and Miss Large. When the Government troops swooped upon Mulie, the headquarters of the rebels, they found it deserted and the houses in flames. The losses were—rebels, 17 dead and 17 wounded; and on the Government side 4 dead and 12 wounded. Amongst the slain was a nephew of Mataafa.

On 17th July the commanders of the Bussard and Sperber, German warships, consulted with the consular representatives as to peace. After interviewing the King, they gave notice to the rebels to come on board an English man-of-war within three hours, when their lives would be safe. Fifteen minutes before the allotted time had expired the rebels came alongside the Katoomba and handed up their guns; and on the 19th July the Katoomba arrived at Apia with Mataafa and 28 chiefs. With regard to the fate of Mataafa and the rebel chiefs, it is reported that Mataafa and 10 of the principal chiefs will be taken away in the German warship Sperber to the Tokelan Group, where they will wait until the pleasure of the Powers has been ascertained as to their final treatment. They will be supported by a special levy on their relatives. With reference to the balance of the political prisoners, those having any rank will probably be kept there under surveillance for a time at least, while the others will be sentenced to terms of imprisonment with hard labour. The disaffected districts will be fined, and their locale changed. By these means, or such similar means as may be eventually employed, the whole rebellion will be broken up.

THE ABORIGINAL PALE.

Tribal Boundaries.

Tradition and Authority.

Boys Initiated to Manhood—Getting Their Hair Cut—Superstitious Formulæ and Ceremonies—Marital Relations.

"As much of the information that will be given to the public through these articles has been kindly supplied by two gentlemen who are residents of this city, and who have had a long experience of the aborigines, and have also retained a keen interest in their welfare, it is only proper that their names should be given. Mr. J. F. Mann is a recognised authority on the subject, and as some evidence of this, in addition to his admitted extensive knowledge of the blacks and their habits and customs, it may be stated that he was a member of Dr. Leichhardt's party, which travelled through this colony in 1846. It is hardly necessary to say that Mr. Mann has a very high opinion of the blacks, and is at any time prepared to break a lance with anyone who repeats the old exploded notions about their utterly degraded nature, and so forth. In a conversation which a representative of this journal had with him a short time ago he fairly brimmed over with incidents and anecdotes of his journeyings in the back-blocks and his experiences of the natives. "Talk about the blacks," said he during one stage of the conversations "there is more sincerity, more honesty, and more faithfulness amongst a tribe of blacks than amongst white men; and I would rather trust myself among the wildest tribe of blacks I ever met than with half a dozen larrikins in Abercrombie-street." Mr. H. Crummer, of the Lands Department, is another gentleman who has, from his boyhood almost, taken a great interest in the aborigines of this colony, and has as high an opinion of them as has his friend Mr. Mann. To him we are also indebted for information of an interesting and varied character, which will be given from time to time.

In order that the tribes may not be eaten out of certain districts it is the rule for them to have certain well-defined boundaries, and everything within the space so set apart for a particular tribe is sacred to the members of that tribe only, and it is rarely or never that the members of one tribe steal or touch property belonging to an adjacent tribe within that boundary. To show the respect for tradition and authority observed among the blacks, it is stated that when a young man goes out hunting he would never for one moment think of partaking of the food which fell to his spear or waddy while on the expedition. Oh, no. He may be out the whole day, and may be eminently successful in securing trophies of the chase, but no matter how far he may go, no matter how tired and hungry he may be, not one particle of food thus secured does he touch until he returns to camp. The following formula is then gone through:—The young man having brought in the food, the old men partake of it first, the children of the tribe are next regaled, then follow the women and men, and the hunter comes in absolutely last. If there is any selfishness shown, either on the part of the hunter or anyone else, it is quickly followed by punishment.

In the "Aboriginal Tribes of Australia," by the Rev. George Taplin, missionary to the aborigines at Port Maclay, South Australia, the following interesting account of the narumbe, or rites of initiation to manhood, among the Narrimyeri is given:—

"The boys are not allowed to cut or comb their hair from the time they are about 10 years of age until they undergo the rites by which they are admitted to the class of men. They are taught to believe that disease will be the result if they break this rule. For some weeks I had been persuading a boy to cut and comb his hair, offering as an inducement the gift of new clothes. At last, after a great deal of hesitation, he did as I wished, and I gave him the clothes. Afterwards his mother reproached me for advising her son to take such an imprudent step, and I observed that the lad seemed nervous. On that very day he became ill, and I have no doubt that his illness was caused solely by superstitious fear of the result of having his hair cut. Of course the old people will point to this as an instance of the dangerous effects of breaking native customs. We can scarcely comprehend the power of imagination over the mind of a savage. The boys were also forbidden to eat 13 different sorts of game; and it is said that if they eat them they will become prematurely grey. I have no doubt that the original object of this custom was the making of a provision for the old people and women; for the game which is forbidden to the boys is easily obtained, and is nourishing food. If, therefore, they were allowed to partake of it such animals would probably soon be exterminated, for the whole tribe would feed on them, to the neglect of those animals which are more difficult to obtain. So a regulation has been made at some time or other to prevent the boys from eating them, and thus these animals are preserved to the old people and women. By this means also they are made sure of getting some of the sports of the chase carried on by the young men and boys, who do not hesitate to kill such animals if they get a chance, but never eat them themselves, always reserving them for the old people.

"When the beard of a youth has grown a sufficient length he is made narumbe kaingani, or young man. In order that this ceremony may be properly performed, and the youth admitted as an equal among the men of the Narrimyeri, it is necessary that members of several different tribes should be present on the occasion. A single tribe cannot make its own youths narumbe without the assistance of other tribes. This prevents any other tribe from increasing its number of men by admitting those who have not yet arrived at the proper age, and thus prevents them from making a claim to a greater number of women than their proper share—an important consideration where every tribe has to obtain wives from those which are adjacent, as they never intermarry in their own tribe, all the members of which are regarded as of the same family. Generally two youths are made kainganis at the same time, so that they may afterwards, during the time that they are narumbe, assist each other. They are seized at night suddenly by the men and carried off by force to a

at some little distance from the
ley, the women all the time resisting,
retending to resist, the seizure by
ng at the captives and throwing fire-
ds at their captors. But they are
en off to their wurley and compelled to
there, while the men proceed to strip
two youths. Their matted hair is
ed, or rather torn out with the point
spear, and their moustaches, and a
part of their beard, plucked up by
oots. They are then besmeared from
rown of their heads to their feet with a
ure of oil and red ochre. For three
and three nights the newly-made
ganis must neither eat nor sleep, a
watch being kept over them to pre-
either. They are allowed to drink
r, but only by sucking it up through a
the luxury of a drinking vessel
nied to them for several months. And
after the three days the refreshment
eep is permitted, they are not allowed
low—a couple of sticks stuck in the
nd crosswise are all they must rest
heads upon. For six months they are
ed to walk naked, or with merely the
test covering round their loins. The
ition of narumbe lasts until their
is have been pulled out three
s, and each time has grown again
about the length of two inches,
during all that period they are for-
en to eat any food which belongs to
en, and also from partaking of 20 differ-
kinds of game. If they eat any
ese forbidden things it is thought they
grow ugly. Only the animals which
he most difficult to obtain are assigned
heir subsistence. This appears to be
the purpose of making them expert
ers. Everything which they possess or
n becomes narumbe, or sacred from
ouch of women; even the bird hit by
waddy, or the kangaroo speared by
spear, or the fish taken by
hook, even when these instruments are
by other hands than their own, is for-
n to all females. They are not allowed
e a wife until the time during which
are narumbe has expired; but they are
ed the abominable privilege of promis-
intercourse with the younger portion
e other sex. Any violation of these
ms is punished by the old men with
, sometimes inflicted by millin, i.e., by
craft, but often by more violent and
n methods. I think it is evident that
ese rules for the narumbe are intended
neans for making the men of the tribe
by exposing them to privation and
ing."

---

ong some of the tribes which
Mann met in his travels a
us custom prevails. With the
s, as with people who are regarded
re civilised, disputes at times arise be-
men over a woman. When two men
to this trouble one goes to the other
ays, "We will fight it out." They then
hemselves with a long, sharp stone-
each, and, sitting down fronting each
slash and hack away until one
enough. It is not an un-
thing for one of the men
ceive mortal injuries in these con-
and few escape fearful wounds; but
one says in effect that his respect for
dy is not great enough to induce him
eavor any further to make mince meat
friend opposite they rise, and the
e is ended for all time. They never
of revenge when the fight is over, all
ing is at an end, and the men become
y were before.

---

late annexations in the Solomon
by H.M. ships Goldfinch and
have once more awakened interest
spheres of protection claimed and
between Great Britain and
y. The arrangement for the
and jurisdiction entered into
two Powers in 1886 resulted
ne of demarcation being drawn.
ave to Germany all those large
forming the Admiralty Group,
n, and New Ireland. From the
ing point of 154· E. and 8· S. the
s in a southerly and easterly direc-
nd on this course includes under
rman flag the low-lying Abgarris
Group, whereon Captain STAHLIO,
of the Three Cheers, was recently murdered. The Hardy Group and the Carteret Islands are also embraced before the line reaches its southern limit at the intersecting point of 8·50 S. with 159·52 E. From here the boundary runs in a long north-easterly stretch to the Marshalls, taking in Naura or Pleasant Island, a solitary, but thickly populated, island in 0·25 S. Of the Marshalls, the whole come under German sway. In the Solomon Group, however, a study of the chart shows that the three largest, Bougainville, Choiseul, a d Ysabel float German colours. Of the remaining ones, which it may be presumed have been now formally annexed to Great Britain, Guadalcanar, Malayta, and San Christoval are the largest. Then come numbers of adjacent groups and isolated islands of smaller size. Commencing from the southe nmost point, we first come to Santa Catalina—Yurika—a tiny little low-lying spot, but fertile and well-wooded. Close to it is Santa Anna or Etuah, another small island, but remarkably high (500ft.), volcanic, and with a population of some 450. On it there is a good harbour, in which many of H.M. ships have anchored, and which was the scene of the murder of the trader NYBERG a few months ago. Within four miles of this is the southern end of San Christoval, a large, volcanic, and wonderfully fertile island, with extensive forests well watered by innumerable streams, and supporting a population of some thousands.

Makira harbour, much frequented by Sydney traders, is one of the best in the group. The water is deep close in to the shore, and the facilities for watering are unequalled. From N.W. to S.E. the island is about eighty miles in length, with an average breadth of fifteen miles. Through its entire length runs a chain of lofty mountains, one of the peaks reaching a height of 4200ft. Within a few miles of the mainland are other islands, thickly wooded, and of surprising fertility—Ugi, Bin, the group of the Three Sisters, Ulana, and a number of small low-lying islets. Malayta, lying to the north of San Christoval, is over one hundred miles in length, but somewhat narrow, its greatest breadth being but twenty-five miles. The mountainous country is thickly wooded, the littoral being flat and fringed seaward with dense mangroves. The natives of Malayta have always had a bad reputation for untamable ferocity. South and west some forty miles is Gaudalcanar, on the eastern side of which is the famous Maran Sound, a network of islands and coral reefs, which form a number of excellent, well-sheltered anchorages, and is noted as being a typical picture of tropical beauty. Ten miles or so away, off the north end of Gaudalcanar, is Savo, an island much favoured by trading and labour vessels. Beyond the southern end of Ysabel, and within the British sphere of influence, are a number of other islands, fertile and well populated; but their inhabitants are dangerous and treacherous. On one of them —Mandoliana—Lieutenant BOWER and three blue-jackets were murdered in 1880, and at an island but a few miles distant—Florida—the Dancing Wave was cut off in 1876 or 1877.

Between Guadalcanar and the group known as New Georgia is a cluster of some eight or ten fairly well populated islands. New Georgia is now more generally known as Rubiana, and is one of the most frequented parts of the Solomon group. To the N.W. of Rubiana is one of the most remarkable-looking of the Solomon group, Simbo, or Eddystone Island, a small volcanic upshoot at the south end of Ronongo. The people of Simbo are jet black, and bear a good reputation for friendliness. In addition to these, enumerated as forming the latest addition to the British dominions, are many smaller and less important islands, some of which are uninhabited. If the agreement of 1886 is still to hold force, Germany will possess the largest amount of territory in the group, as the three islands of Bougainville, Choiseul, and Ysobel exceed in area all the others put together. Those within British influence, however, are more valuable for purposes of trade and settlement, although Bougainville is noted for its deep water and beautiful park-like land sloping to the shore. As yet, however, the German protectorate over these islands in the Solomons has been but nominal, and no such harsh restrictions and galling duties have been inflicted on traders under other flags as have been accorded them in the Marshall Group and on Pleasant Island. The principal products are copra—the staple one—ivory nuts, and a little pearl and tortoise shell. Timber is good and luxuriant, some of it growing to a great height and girth. Formerly there was some trade done in sandalwood, but latterly it has languished. The actual rights of the English in the Solomons are of more than passing interest to Australian traders.

LETTERS FROM A MISSIONARY.

The following items of interest are extracted from a letter, dated September 1, and addressed to the members of the Presbyterian Church in South Australia, by the Rev. T. Macmillan, the Presbyterian missionary at Tanna. Speaking of his efforts to discourage his converts from indulging in the heathen "sing-sings" or festivals, Mr. Macmillan says:—"Do not misunderstand me. I would not have our native Christians to be worldly-minded. But remember the conditions of life here—tickle the earth with a kakil (a digging-stick) and it smiles in a plentiful harvest; or, without doing even so little as that a man can get food nearly all the year round from trees, etc., that need no tending. Hence there is no need for much work to obtain food, and a native's wants, apart from food, are few, and comparatively easy to supply. Now, if we are to take away all his old ways of passing his spare time, we must give him some substitute. The natives are very much like children, and it would not be good for them, even were it possible, to tie them down to school all day long; but such a course would be impossible, and is utterly out of the question. On the contrary, if we could give them something to fill up their spare time, something that would interest, and, if possible, at the same time benefit them in some way, we should do them a real service, and would even get a better hold of them during school hours. The question is one that often comes up before me, but I cannot say that I have hit upon any apparently satisfactory solution. I am open to receive, and would heartily welcome, suggestions from any of you. What do you think would be best?" After referring to a "legacy" in the form of an epidemic of measles, which had been left by a Sydney vessel which touched at the island, the writer continues:—"Sickness and death have been very busy amongst us, and superstition has not failed to point her finger at the worship as a cause thereof, but without much effect, for those who have had no connection with the worship have also suffered. Narak, i.e., witchcraft, is of course very frequently alluded to, and I take every opportunity of trying to indicate the natural causes of illness in the so-called narak cases. Our work is beginning to go forward again now that the people are getting over the epidemic of measles, and the attendances at school and Church are very good once more. A few new ones have joined us, and in Nalipini's village there is now only one individual who has not yet come in. In outlying villages, in the Port Resolution direction, I get good meetings, but there is still a large mass of heathenism to contend with, and one or two places that are practically closed to us on this side of Tanna. There is as yet no general movement in favor of the worship, such as there is on West Tanna." Since the dispatch of his previous

THE NEW HEBRIDES.
LIFE ON TANNA ISLAND.

letter, Mr. Macmillan has experienced some trouble from the natives. He says:—"In North Tanna some inland tribe came down one night during Mr. Forlong's absence elsewhere, and broke into his Loanpakel house, stealing everything in the house, amounting to £14 worth of goods, besides £22 in cash, while a thatch house in another district was burned down, destroying a tent and other camping outfit that happened to be in it at the time. Nor is that all. Since this letter was commenced there has been further trouble in another district. Only yesterday (Sunday), just before morning service, the trader came up to tell me that another trader, a Swede, who goes by the name of 'Charlie,' had been shot in the leg over at a place called Nemtahin. The word that came was that the bullet had entered and passed through the thigh. Hastily making arrangements for the services, I set off with bandages and other necessaries, the trader coming with me. We got over the first part of the journey quickly by boat, and then came a heavy tramp through sand for an hour or so. At Nemtahin we were shown bullet holes in the thatch of the walls close to the door, but 'Charlie' had left the house and gone to a native village. As soon as the village was reached 'Charlie' was called. The poor fellow had a very narrow escape. About 9 o'clock on Saturday evening two men had roused him, and said the Weasisi trader had sent them to protect Charlie's life, which was to be attempted that night. After a little more talk they announced that they would sleep inside his house, whereon he refused, and shut the door. Presently they called to him again, and the moment he answered there was the bang of a gun. He was seated at the time, and the charge (or charges) grazed the left elbow and the left knee, and tore several holes in his shirt, which must have been bagged out at the time. There was no scratch on his body. It seems he then seized an axe, and opening the door called to the men, who, however, bolted. Thinking they were gone, he foolishly went to the stream beside the house to wash his wounds, and returned to find almost everything stolen out of the house. Some tobacco, his watch, and his clothes, which contained money in one pocket, were overlooked by the thieves. No more sleep for 'Charlie,' but the night passed quietly, and next morning he went up to the village, where friendly natives were. The culprits are, I believe, from a tribe at war with the Nemtahin people, but it is not definitely known as yet. At any rate, the attack was most dastardly, for 'Charlie' is quite inoffensive to natives, and he had no firearms at all in the house."

In a subsequent letter addressed to the Rev. James Lyall, dated October 1, Mr. MacMillan says: —"The Wallaroo is at anchor in the bay awaiting the arrival of the French gunboat the Eure. The Admiral in Sydney sent a wire to Noumea about the robberies, etc., referred to in my letter, but since then a much more serious affair has occurred, and Frank Paton had a very narrow escape from being shot. Some men were threatening to attack an out-station of his, where one of his teachers had been working, and he went to see if anything could be done to induce the bushmen to gave up their talk and threats of fighting. At a village called Lone Batbat they saw the chief, and had service with him and a lot of women and children. Two other men were in the kava-house, and some of Frank's party saw and spoke to them, but no one scented danger except two of the natives from the out-station. They became 'sick' and went away. (The village is a very small one, with only some four or five grown-up men in it, and two of these were away at the time.) Some four or five speakers addressed the natives present, and then Nemanian, one of Frank's foremost native Christians, was called on to engage in prayer. He finished, and Frank stepped forward and bent down to put away his books in a native basket. Just then a shot went off close at hand, and Frank looked round to see who was shooting birds, as he thought. The square instantly cleared of people, and he saw only the two men who had come out of the kava-house. He went forward, holding up his hand and telling them not to shoot, as the party with him had come only to bring good news; but the man who had already fired only laid down his gun and snatched away the other man's to have a second shot. It was only a distance of a few paces between them, and it was marvellous that the man missed again. Meantime one or two natives came back and persuaded Frank to run, as he only endangered their lives and his own by staying. So he went. Unfortunately, the first shot fired proved to have hit Nemanian, and though fatally wounded, he, too, took to the bush, and left it only after getting to friendly territory. They took him round to Lenakel at once by boat, arriving at 4 o'clock next morning, and the poor fellow passed away at 1 p.m. All the people at the out-station have now been boated to Lenakel, and are going to form a new village near the station. No one is left at Loanatit. What the gunboats are going to do I don't know. The news about Frank Paton is, of course, quite new to them. They came about the other affairs, Both Captain Farquhar and I have written to Frank to-day, but I don't know if he can come across. It is just a fortnight since I went to see him, and he appeared to be sickening for measles. Little Frankie, too. So I don't know that we can expect him to come over. Matters at Port Resolution are very much disturbed just now, but all is quiet here. The after-effects of measles are still working mischief, and it was the death of a leading man at the port that caused the disturbance."

OUR SAMOAN LETTER.

MURDER OF MR. CORNWALL.

THE POLITICAL SITUATION.

(FROM OUR CORRESPONDENT.)

APIA (SAMOA), November 15.—A tragedy is reported from the spacious mansion of Frank Cornwall, at Magia, about 20 miles west of Apia. On Monday morning, the 13th instant, one of his native servants entered his room, and to his horror found his young master dead. Frank Cornwall had, during the night, whilst asleep, been foully and cruelly murdered. The murderer had so forcibly and dexterously struck him with a tomahawk as to sever the jugular vein, and to break his jawbone. His body lay as if there had been no struggle, the pillow and sheets were covered with clotted blood, the mosquito curtain hanging over him was sprinkled with blood, and the body was quite cold. It is believed from appearances that the deed was committed about midnight by a Samoan. Frank Cornwall was last seen alive on the night previous by his mother and sister at about 9 o'clock, when he retired to rest. During the Sunday afternoon he had been visiting his friends on the Mulifanua Plantation, which adjoins his at Magia, and returned to his home about 7 o'clock. On his way he called in at a native town to see some native friends, and after being there a while resumed his way homeward. When he was in the native house the Samoans with whom he was speaking state that one of the blinds of the house was lifted up by a Samoan, who peeped in and then went away, but no notice was taken of this incident at the time. Evidently his murderer was watching him. Frank Cornwall was about 27 years of age, and had a kindly disposition, and was a general favorite. He succeeded to the immense estates of his father several years ago, and has been very successful in both planting and trading. He was the largest individual landed proprietor in the country, and was generally deemed to be the wealthiest of British subjects in Samoa. Hitherto foreigners have felt secure in times of peace in dwelling in the out districts, and safe from any attack from a Samoan. The Samoans have looked upon foreign lives as sacred, and would never approach a white man with the deliberate purpose of harming him, no matter what aggravation there might have been. But this feeling towards foreigners is changed, and the cause can well be traced to the leniency displayed towards those who did so much damage during the last troubles. For some months the lives of certain of the foreigners have been threatened, and apparently now the natives have made a start.

THE MURDER AT NEW BRITAIN.

In connection with the murder of a German naval paymaster at New Britain recently, our correspondent writes as follows from Maulapoa, under date March 14;

Scarcely had the white settlers of New Britain recovered from the shock caused by the brutal massacre of Captain Dahte and the crew of the ill-fated Nukumann, than they were once again startled into cognisance of the danger that menaces their lives daily, by the enactment of a tragedy in their midst, in which one of the most popular and efficient officers of the Imperial German navy, was done to death, without a moment's warning, at the hands of a Bouka (Solomon Island) native. It happened that on Monday, March 12, Herr Von Benningsen, Governor of Bismarck Archipelago, gave a dinner party, at which, besides many civilians, the captain and officers of the German warship Moewe were present, amongst them being Herr Below, paymaster. During dinner, the Governor's house boy, on the plea of fever, left his duties attending on the table. This boy, who hailed from Bouka, was deemed the most trustworthy boy in his Excellency's employ, and had been for some considerable time in the employ of the Imperial Judge, Dr. Hahl. He was also the best native shot of the whole Government force. Dinner over, the party adjourned to the large reception room, where several of the gentlemen of the party settled themselves down to a game of scat, whilst the remainder of the party proceeded to enjoy themselves otherwise. About twenty minutes to 11 o'clock, the company was suddenly startled by the report of a rifle from the verandah, on to which the doors opened from the reception-room. Everyone in the room jumped to their feet, with the exception of Herr Below, whose head slowly fell forward on the table, at which he had been playing in company with Drs. Furhman and Rohde, and Herrn Kolbe. Instantly all attention was centred on the unfortunate gentleman, who was found to be quite dead when raised from the table, the bullet having entered his back, passing clean through the body, piercing the heart on its course, then through the fleshy part of Herr Kolbe's arm, embedding itself finally in the chair on which Frau Kolbe was seated at the opposite side of the room. Following close on the firing of the fatal shot, the house servants, and the visitors, horse boys, and attendants, rushed into the house in great affright, and then it was ascertained that the Governor's trusted boy was the perpetrator of the dastardly deed. A search was instantly instituted to find the boy, but before anything could be done, another shot was heard, and on rushing to the place from whence the shot proceeded, they found the murderer weltering in his own blood. From a report from a Bouka boy, who was an eye-witness of the whole affair, I have gleaned the following particulars: It appears that the murderer had had a quarrel with his woman after he left his work at the table, and beat her severely about the head with the butt of the rifle, whereupon she fled away, and entered the Governor's bungalow for protection. The boy saw her enter, but failed to see her conceal herself behind a chair on the verandah, and, blinded with rage, added to which was in all probability the deliriousness of fever, he fired on the white people in the room, unfortunately finding his mark. Seeing that he had killed a white man, he ran to the side of the house, and holding the muzzle of the rifle to his chest fired, killing himself instantly. Herr Below, who was about 35 years of age, was one of the most popular officers of the G.M.S. Moewe, and was respected as a modest, unassuming gentleman. He joined the Moewe in New Britain in July of last year, and in August proceeded by her to Sydney, where he is, doubtless, well remembered. The body was interred on Tuesday, the 13th, in the little cemetery at Herbertsboh, where, in company with others who have met fates similar to his, he sleeps the last long sleep.

CRUISE OF H.M.S. MOHAWK.

AMONG THE ISLANDS.

HEAD HUNTING IN THE SOLOMON GROUP.

VISIT TO SANTA CRUZ.

A BREACH OF THE KANAKA LABOR ACT.

H.M.S. Mohawk, Captain Freeman, has been kept actively employed since her arrival in Australian waters. She has been employed principally on the Island divisions, and it fell to her lot last year to formally annex the Banks, Santa Cruz, Swallow, and Reef Islands. This year she has done good work on the Solomon Island station.

The Mohawk returned to Sydney yesterday, coming down the coast in quick time, despite the boisterous southerly weather encountered. The Mohawk left Sydney in May last, and after touching at the Percy Group, inside the Barrier, and at Townsville, she made for Thursday Island. Soon after her arrival at the Island a fire broke out at Messrs. Burns, Philp, and Co.'s premises, and officers and men lent a willing hand in endeavoring to prevent the fire from spreading. From Thursday Island the cruiser went across to New Guinea, and at Port Moresby met the New Guinea Government steamer Merrie England, with Governor Le Hunt on board. An exchange of courtesies took place, and then the Mohawk was headed for Samarai. There things were found to be promising, encouraging reports having been received from the adjoining goldfields. A number of miners were on the fields, but malarial fever was playing havoc among them.

After leaving Samarai the Mohawk steamed away to the Solomon Group, and on arrival there made Gavutu her headquarters. The British Commissioner, Mr. C. M. Woodford, is stationed there, and the Admiralty have a coaling station upon the island. After replenishing her bunkers the Mohawk left after a week's stay, and made a flying trip round the eastern portion of the group, visiting, among other places, Guadalcanar, well known as the scene of the massacre of the members of the Austrian expedition from the corvette Albatros, St. Christoval, and Malayta.

"Our visit to these islands," said one of the officers, "had no special significance. It was merely to show the flag," he added, "and we found everything quiet." Returning to Gavutu on July 25, the Mohawk coaled and embarked Commissioner Woodford, and then proceeded to Townsville. The trip was devoid of incident, and the Queensland port was reached on August 8. Mr. Woodford landed, and proceeded to Sydney to secure a vessel for inter-island work. The Mohawk met the gunboat Goldfinch at Townsville. The latter was homeward bound from the Australian station.

While the Mohawk was at Townsville a report was received that the surveying ship Dart was at Cairns with defective boilers, and Captain Freeman was ordered to proceed and tow her to Townsville for repairs. By the time this arduous task had been completed, Commissioner Woodford returned from Sydney, and, having joined the Mohawk, the warship started on her return to the Solomon Group. Mr. Mahaffy, the deputy-commissioner, was also a passenger. Making direct for Gavutu, the Mohawk anchored there on September 7, and after coaling she set out for the western portion of the Solomons with the commissioner. Reports had been received from the west with reference to the depredations of a band of head-hunters, and it was with a view of putting a stop to this band of desperadoes that the commissioner paid a visit. Last year the head-hunters had made an attack on one of the tribes, and carried off eight women. Two of these were still held in captivity, and the chief of the tribe of the head-hunters had been captured by the commissioner, and was held as hostage pending their release. Narova Island is the rendezvous of these head-hunters, and at a village called Simbo Commissioner Woodford and the officers from the Mohawk endeavored to obtain the release of the two women. Their efforts were unavailing, however, for on the approach of the Mohawk the natives made off into the interior, and it was found impossible to follow them through the dense scrub. Landing parties were sent away from the warship, and the war canoes were captured. These, with the village of the hostile tribe, were destroyed. Subsequently a visit was paid to Treasury Island, and the natives there excited considerable interest. "They are of remarkable physique," said an officer of the Mohawk, "with frizzy hair, very black in color, and are different altogether from the ordinary run of Solomon Islanders."

The western cruise of the Mohawk occupied 10 days, and on September 26 she returned to Gavutu and landed the Commissioner. In reference to Mr. Woodford's visit to the Western Solomons, it may be mentioned that the Commissioner is determined to put down the horrible practice of head-hunting, and the ketch Lahloo, which was recently purchased here is to be used in this connection, and Mr. Mahaffy, the Deputy-Commissioner, will probably be stationed in the west.

After a week spent at Gavutu the Mohawk again got under weigh and proceeded to the Santa Cruz Group in connection with an alleged infringment of the Labor Recruiting Act. It was reported that a French vessel, presumably from Noumea, had, without first obtaining a license, visited Santa Cruz and recruited labor, firearms and ammunition being freely given to the natives in return for the "boys" obtained. On the arrival of the Mohawk the report was found to have some foundation; in fact, some of the firearms from the French vessel were obtained from the natives, but in view of the departure of the vessel concerned nothing could be done beyond furnishing a detailed report to the Admiral. Had the vessel been caught, there is no doubt but that she would have been seized and duly confiscated under the Kanaka Labor Recruiting Act. Mr. Forrest, the resident trader on Santa Cruz, was communicated with, and he reported that the natives of an adjoining village had been giving some trouble lately. The Mohawk proceeded thither and cautioned the tribe concerned as to their future behaviour. A visit to the Reef Islands was subsequently made, and everything was found to be quiet. A call was also made at Utupia Island. This island was last year the scene of a horrible massacre, the captain and crew of a Queensland cutter being the victims. All efforts to trace the perpetrators last year had failed, and on the visit of the Mohawk on this cruise the natives had again made themselves scarce.

Returning to Gavutu, in the Solomon Group, the Mohawk found orders to return to Sydney, and after coaling she set out on her return. She called at Townsville for mails, and meeting with heavy weather after leaving that port, put into Brisbane for coal. Leaving Brisbane on Friday, she made a good run to port, arriving at noon yesterday. She was moored in Farm Cove.